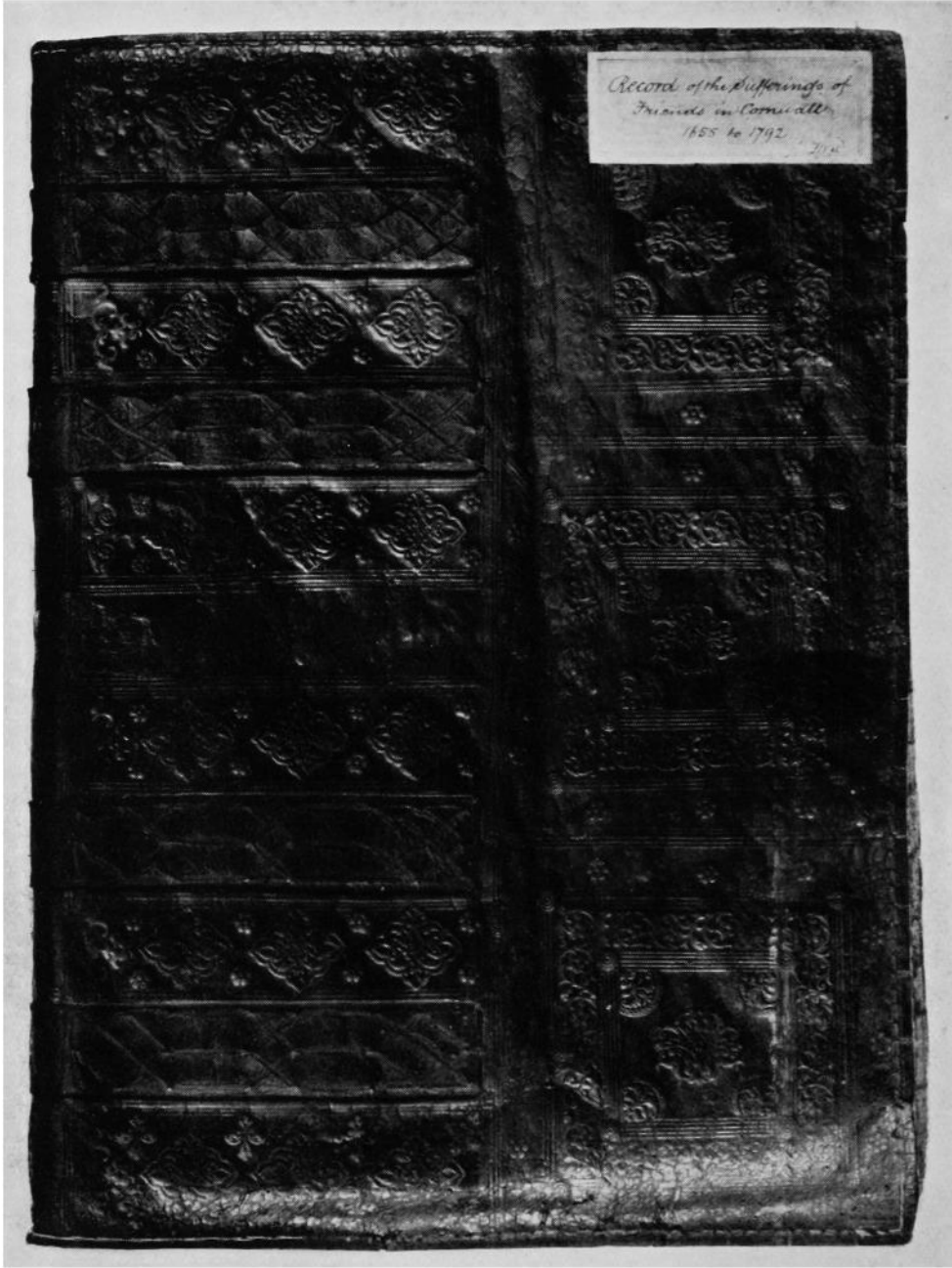


**RECORD OF THE  
SUFFERINGS OF QUAKERS IN CORNWALL**



Record of the Offerings of  
Friends in Cornwall  
1655 to 1792 212

**RECORD**  
OF THE  
**SUFFERINGS OF QUAKERS**  
IN  
**CORNWALL**  
**1655-1686**

Transcribed and Edited by  
**NORMAN PENNEY, LL.D.**

With Introduction by  
**L. VIOLET HODGKIN**  
(MRS. JOHN HOLDSWORTH)

*Author of A Quaker Saint of Cornwall  
Loveday Hambly and her Guests*

Published for the  
**FRIENDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY**  
London  
**FRIENDS BOOK CENTRE, Friends House, Euston Road, N.W.1**  
Philadelphia, Pa.  
**ANNA W. HUTCHINSON, 304 Arch Street**

1928

This volume is  
Supplement 14 to  
**THE JOURNAL OF THE  
FRIENDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

---

*The Journal, edited by Norman  
Penney, LL.D., F.S.A., is issued  
by the Society from Friends House,  
Euston Road, London, N.W.1,  
price 5/- (\$1.25) a year.*

*Made and Printed in Great Britain*

## Introduction

---

**T**HE *Record of Sufferings of Friends in Cornwall* is a folio volume, with a beautifully embossed brown leather cover, containing in manuscript a full account of the persecution and sufferings endured by Quakers in Cornwall from 1655 to 1792. Of these, the first thirty-one years are in the handwriting of Dr. Thomas Lower, son-in-law to George Fox, who was also the transcriber of a large portion of the latter's "Great Journal." After many wanderings and vicissitudes both *Journal* and *Record* have now found a home in, and are among the chief treasures of, the Library belonging to the Society of Friends, formerly lodged at Devonshire House, London, E.C., and now at Friends House, Euston Road, N.W.

Although usually kept in a safe, these and other precious Quaker manuscripts are occasionally shewn to visitors, in a glass case, and they are available for students. A collection of papers relating to "the introduction of Quakerism into the counties of England and Wales" was published in 1907 as a Supplement to *The Journal of the Friends Historical Society*, under the title: *The First Publishers of Truth*. In his introduction to this volume, my father, the late Thomas Hodgkin, who was one of the founders and the first president of the Friends Historical Society, says that by the publication of such papers the Society is "doing good service to the cause of historical research, chiefly but by no means exclusively in connection with the Society of Friends."

The same remark applies to the present *Record*, never before printed, and only rarely quoted, in the two hundred and eighty years since its entries began. Hitherto, only students with ample leisure to spend in London, and gifted also with strong eyesight and much skill in deciphering handwriting, have been able to avail themselves of these curious and interesting details concerning the sufferings of the first Friends in the West. Now, thanks to Dr. Norman Penney, F.S.A., who has given both his time and his unrivalled knowledge of Quaker history to the laborious task of transcribing these crabbed and sometimes almost illegible entries, the whole of the *Record* (as far as Thomas Lower wrote it) becomes available to students all over the world.

The raw material of history is to be found in these pages. Many clues can now be followed up at leisure; many questions answered; many problems worked out and solved at home. How interesting it would be, for example, to try to discover which of the many surnames mentioned in the following pages have died out; and which (a much larger proportion) are still to be found in the West of England under the same or nearly allied forms. For instance, when buying a refill for an electric torch or a pair of garden scissors in the shop of a modern ironmonger, it still gives the purchaser a thrill to look up and see that the name over the door, in a narrow street, is "Deeble," though without any knowledge now of its Quaker ancestry. Several different families, both of Friends and of their persecutors, can be traced in the *Record* through several years, though, unfortunately, the story is given here from one point of view only. The reader must imagine for himself the perplexity of these county justices and parish constables when confronted with such stubbornly conscientious law-breakers: simple,

yet untterrified men and women who could be "dirted & hurted" or sent to languish for long months or years in gaol, but could not be prevented from meeting together to find God in the silence of their own homesteads, and who utterly refused to attend the divine worship in "the old Massehouse" or do even seemingly trivial actions that their conscience forbade.

This *Record* also throws light on smaller historical problems, such as the value of money in the seventeenth century and the prices paid for the simple articles to be found in middle-class country homes. Pewter and brass seem to have been the usual materials for domestic utensils, though copper is occasionally mentioned. It is interesting to compare the "3 pewter platters & one pewter Pegger worth twelve shillings," taken from John Ellis, and the "one brasse crocke worth about 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>," from Thomas Mounce, with the "one brasse kitle or cauldron & one pewter flagon," which are included in the long list of valuables taken from Loveday Hambly at different times. Probably, as a good farmer, the loss of even these household treasures moved her less than that of the valuable live-stock repeatedly taken from her farm. The modern reader, however, can hear of these losses calmly, but would give much for a sight of the "17 printed mapps" taken from her house on another occasion. Very significant also of the way in which this stalwart woman thought things out for herself is the fact that already, in these early days, she refused to share in any preparations for war. In 1665 there were taken from "Loveday Hambly of y<sup>e</sup> prish Caled S<sup>t</sup> Austell for one servitures wages [margin: for not maintaineinge arms for a souldyer] two brasse Crocks worth about 2<sup>li</sup>. for 14<sup>s</sup> demaunded for his pay & nothings restored againe." In earlier years she and other Friends had already suffered for the

same cause, as did another Cornish widow, Katharine Gye, of Calstock, two years later; though the unlawfulness of all war was not yet a Quaker tenet, and was not enjoined by the leaders of the Society until much later.

A frequent cause of punishment was the crime of "setting open shopp windows on y<sup>t</sup> day Caled Xmas day". A certain Elizabeth Hill, who suffered for this, also lost "a paire of brasse skales & 2 paire of stockings to y<sup>e</sup> value of 7<sup>s</sup> because shee did not come to their Church." And what shall be said of Thomas Evans who had taken from him "five paires of shooes & one odd shooe w<sup>ch</sup> hee had lately before bought"? or of Anne Newman whose "two petty Coates" were apparently worth five pounds; while Penelope Lanhadren's "petty-coate" was only valued at twelve shillings? A sidelight is cast on early nineteenth century etiquette by the fact, mentioned by the Editor in a note, that a former transcriber has modestly described all these "petty Coates" merely by the generic name of "garments."<sup>1</sup>

Entries such as the above are full of unconscious humour to us who read them through the mellowing atmosphere of nearly three hundred years. Romance, too, in plenty is to be found in other sufferings, especially in the stories of the wedded couples, who were imprisoned in "close nasty rooms" for "refuseinge to be marryed accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> rites & Ceremonyes of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Englande."

There is also a memorable tale of an unfortunate "white-smyth"—the phrase sounds strange to modern ears—whose "shopp" was plundered because "an Idle young fellow haveinge scarsly Cloaths to weare through his Idleness" had turned Informer, so as to "finde an easy way to gett money."

<sup>1</sup> Page 70. For other instances of "modesty," see pp. 82, 98, 116 [ED.].



## INTRODUCTION

ix

These and many other entries will make the following carefully edited pages a fascinating quarry for all those to dig in who love either the county of Cornwall or the history of the early Quakers.

This *Record* is now published by the Friends Historical Society in the hope that it may provide material from which many students may produce further and more detailed studies hereafter, concerning this little knot of people who lived at this particular time in this corner of the West.

L. VIOLET HOLDSWORTH

*Bareppa House, near Falmouth*

*March, 1928*

## Editor's Preface

---

**T**HE volume into which was written the manuscript here reduced to print is a large folio, measuring 17½ inches by 12½ inches, bound in brown leather and containing 220 pages. It went out of use at about the close of the eighteenth century, and was disregarded for many years. It is known that it rested in a wooden box in the Friends' Meeting House at St. Austell for fifty-one years prior to its removal, at the instigation of Francis Williams Dymond, in July, 1902, to the headquarters of the Society of Friends at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate, London, where it was placed on deposit, remaining the property of the Quarterly Meeting of Devon and Cornwall. It was then described as "an old and mutilated book; no body living seems to know anything about it."

Shortly after the arrival of the volume repairs were advised, and, under the skilful handling of the noted London bookbinder, Joseph Zaehnsdorf, it was "taken to pieces and each sheet carefully sized, pressed, and replaced in the old covers," mutilated sheets being inlaid and repaired, at the cost of £8 10s., the amount being met by F. W. Dymond. At the removal of headquarters to Friends House, Euston Road, in 1925, the old box came to grief; it has recently been replaced by a new case.

About half the book only has been used. The first forty-eight pages contain the Record, dating from 1655 to 1686, here printed, the following seventy pages containing brief

summaries of distresses, with amounts, from 1691 to 1792. The original introduction to the book, written in an unknown hand, occupies half of the first page. It is as follows :

**A** RECORD of the SUFFERINGS of the People off God Called Quakers in the County of Cornwall, who are Gathered out of y<sup>e</sup> world and y<sup>e</sup> wayes thereof, to follow Christ Jesus in Newnesse of life, for their faithfull obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Lord in their denying to Sweare in any Case w<sup>ch</sup> Christ hath absolutely forbidden in y<sup>e</sup> Scriptures of truth and alsoe by his light & Spirit in their owne Consciences w<sup>ch</sup> they cannot Sinn aga<sup>t</sup>. AND for their denying to Pay Tithes w<sup>ch</sup> for tender conscience Sake they cannot doe, because they owne Christ Jesus come in y<sup>e</sup> flesh, who is y<sup>e</sup> end of all those Tipes figers and Shadowes in y<sup>e</sup> time of y<sup>e</sup> Law w<sup>ch</sup> is changed with that first Priesthood alsoe that had y<sup>e</sup> Commandement to take Tithes. AND for meeting together to waite upon and to worship y<sup>e</sup> Lord in Spirit and truth according to y<sup>e</sup> practice of y<sup>e</sup> People of y<sup>e</sup> Lord in former ages. AND for their denying to goe to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouses where they are perswaded (and that by y<sup>e</sup> light and Spirit of y<sup>e</sup> Lord in their hearts and Consciences) y<sup>e</sup> true God is not worshiped aright, and soe upon very sound and good ground have denyed it, and are gathered from it, and cannot goe unto it, though they Suffer Cruell persecution on their bodyes and Estates because thereof AND many other things are here recorded for w<sup>ch</sup> they have unjustly Suffered, because they have borne a liveing Testimony aga<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> world in all things w<sup>ch</sup> is Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> light of Christ Jesus in their Consciences All w<sup>ch</sup> are dilligently and faithfully gathered up from y<sup>e</sup> time that first y<sup>e</sup> Lord made knowne his liveing unchangable truth light life and way of peace and

Salvation amonge them because of w<sup>ch</sup> these Sufferings have been Inflicted upon them both in O : Cromwell his dayes and alsoe in y<sup>e</sup> reigne of King Charles y<sup>e</sup> 2, by A faithfull Servant of y<sup>e</sup> Lord and a fellow Sufferer with his people under y<sup>e</sup> weight of Oppression

THOMAS LOWER

The first portion of the book, excluding the above introduction, is in the handwriting of Thomas Lower (1633-1720), step-son-in-law of George Fox, of whose other writings there is much still extant, particularly among the manuscripts which form *The Journal of George Fox*. The script is minute but clear; some pages contain as many as 1300 words. Lower was an M.D., and he wrote an educated hand, though consistently mis-spelling certain words. At a casual glance, the writing reproduced at page 59, and that reproduced on page 37 of volume two of the Cambridge edition of George Fox's *Journal*, may not appear to come from the same hand, but it must be remembered that the *Journal* was penned under great pressure of time, while Fox passed in mental review, and expressed in rapid words, the incidents of his life, while the former is a careful copy of documents in hand. There is a noticeable recurrence in both manuscripts of such peculiar spellings as *wiffe* and *townde*, not met with in other writers. Endeavours have been made, with the aid of special signs, to reproduce some of the peculiarities of the manuscript, but certain forms such as the curious stroke representing a terminal *m* and the alternative use of *u* and *v* have not been followed. Quotation marks have been inserted.

The Record was evidently copied at various times from documents recording the sufferings of Friends in the West.

The copyist himself shared in these sufferings and he occasionally dropped into the first person, as on pages 33, 75, 118.

It will be seen that distresses covered a great variety of articles—live-stock, household utensils (mainly pewter), farm products, money, shop goods, working tools, clothing, butchers' meat, bedding, maps, saddlery, furniture, tobacco, fire-arms, farm implements, etc.

There are not many indications of the future ownership of these articles—on one occasion a seizure ordered to be returned could not be completed as one of the lambs distrained had been at once "killed and dressed at an alehouse to make merry with" (page 112). Tobacco taken from Thomas Lower was sent home to the house of the prosecuting Justice "to give to his harvest people" (page 99). In general the statement made by Joseph Besse, in referring to another county, applies to Cornwall:

"When Goods were exposed to Sale, and Buyers of them could not be found, the Justice ordered his own Servants to purchase some of them, which they did at a very low price, and the officers, to supply the defect, made another seizure on some of the persons concerned" (*Suff.* i. 134).

Lower comments on the result of the possession of these "ill-gotten goods" on page 90.

There is a piece of fine sarcasm on the action of Captain Fox to be read on page 10, a sarcastic question respecting Christmas Day, on page 62, and a *mot* on breaking law in breaking locks, on page 99. Note the reference to "colde porridge" in the Lower letter to Fox, in the Appendix.

The "written copy" of the Record, referred to in notes to the pages that follow, was the work of John Allen (1790-1859), of Liskeard, who was requested by the Quarterly Meeting of Cornwall, in 1827, "to make a fair copy." The

task was completed, and the book was delivered to the Quarterly Meeting in 1830. The volume is a folio 15 inches by nine, the written portion occupying 253 pages or about one half of the total number of pages in the book. It is in a good, clear handwriting; but it is not an exact copy, there being much modernising of words, and slight alterations and a few mis-readings. This book is now lodged in the safe in Plymouth belonging to the Quarterly Meeting of Devon and Cornwall Friends.

## Key to Abbreviations

- Besse, Suff.*.—A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers from 1650 to 1689, compiled by Joseph Besse. London, 1753.
- Camb. Jnl.*.—The Journal of George Fox printed from the original mss. by the Cambridge University Press, 1911.
- Camb. Jnl. Supp.*.—The Short Journal and Itinerary Journals of George Fox, printed from the original mss. by the Cambridge University Press, 1925.
- Cornwall Registers.*.—That portion of the registers of births, marriages and burials of Friends in Great Britain from about 1650, kept at Friends House, referring to the County of Cornwall.
- Ell. Jnl.*.—The Journal of George Fox, edited by Thomas Ellwood. First published London, 1694.
- F.P.T.*.—“The First Publishers of Truth,” being early records (not previously printed) of the Introduction of Quakerism into the Counties of England and Wales. London, 1907.
- Great Journal.*.—The Great Journall of my Life, Sufferings, Travills and Imprisonments, by George Fox. Two folio volumes of ms. (Printed, see *Camb. Jnl.*)
- Jnl. bi-cent.*.—The Journal of George Fox, edited by Thomas Ellwood, bi-centenary edition, 1891.
- O.R.S. Mss.*.—Original Records of Sufferings, a collection of one thousand letters from all parts of the country, bound in eight volumes, reporting sufferings as requested by George Fox.

---

Brackets enclose words or portions of words which have disappeared through attrition of the edges of the manuscript but have been replaced by aid of the context, or enclose spaces where such help is lacking.





# SUFFERINGS IN CORNWALL

## George Fox and others

George Fox Edwarde Pyott & Will: Salt: were committed to prison by Peter Ceeley y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1655 caled a Justice & there suffered under a cruell tyrannicall Jaylor 30 weeks imprisonment for refuseinge to sweare; neither of them haveinge broaken any Law, butt for giveinge foorth a paper in w<sup>ch</sup> weare good exhor[tations] to feare God & learne of Christ y<sup>e</sup> light instanceinge y<sup>t</sup> scripture: Math: y<sup>e</sup> 3: 17: this is my beloved sonne hear[e him] & were ffined 5<sup>li</sup> a peice by Judge Glyn: for weareing there hatts before him: a relation of whose committment [impri]sonement & Cruell usage in prison togeather with there beeing fined & y<sup>e</sup> manner of their Inlargement may bee [seen] in y<sup>e</sup> booke Intituled y<sup>e</sup> West aunsweringe to y<sup>e</sup> North more att large<sup>2</sup>

## James Myers

1656 James Myers for speakeinge to preist<sup>3</sup> Liverton after his time of preaching was ended<sup>4</sup> was sent to Goale by Anthony Nicolls called Justice where [hee] was throwne into doomsdale amongst y<sup>e</sup> felons & there continued a prisoner for many weeks

## Benjamin Maynard

Benjamyn Maynarde whoe standinge still in Launceston Steeplehouse & speakeinge nott a worde till violent hands were [laid] on him was haled out & committed to goale by Thomas Gewen called Justice then recorder of Launceston & there cont[innued] very nigh six months

<sup>1</sup> Camb. Jnl. : 40 marke ; Ell. Jnl. : Twenty Marks = £13. 6. 8.

<sup>2</sup> "The West answering to the North, in the fierce and Cruel Persecution of the Manifestation of the Son of God, as appears in the following short Relation of the unheard of, and inhumane Sufferings of *George Fox, Edward Pyot, and William Salt*, at Lauceston, in the County of Cornwall . . . ." London, 1657.

<sup>3</sup> That is, *minister* or *clergyman*

<sup>4</sup> . . . <sup>4</sup> Insertion above the line at a later period by the same writer.

## Joseph Coale

Joseph Cole beeing come to visitt his ffreinds in prison & seeinge James Myers soe cruelly used & findeinge nothing [in] y<sup>e</sup> mittimus y<sup>t</sup> renderd him a transgressor he went to y<sup>e</sup> Justice called Anthony Nicolls with a letter alsoe unto him [from] G : ff : & enquireinge y<sup>e</sup> cause why hee sent his freinde to goale where hee was kept amonge y<sup>e</sup> felons in doomsdale Judg[ing] it rather y<sup>e</sup> keepers malice then y<sup>e</sup> Justices order to keepe him there butt y<sup>e</sup> Justice insteade of aunsweringe his civill & reasonable question : hee sent him alsoe to Goale where hee remained untill y<sup>e</sup> assises & then was fined by Judge Nicolas 20 m[arks] for nott puttinge off his hatt & continuued in goale for many months under a cruell bloody goaler

Joseph Cole haveinge beene to visitt freinds in y<sup>e</sup> west after his longe Imprisonement & beeing travelling on y<sup>e</sup> hi[gh way] on y<sup>e</sup> downes alone was taken upp by Peter Ceely called Justice for a wandarer & sent againe to Launceston goale out [of which] hee was lately freed : & there continuued about 3 months longer

## Anne Blaykling

Anne Blakelinge beeing come to visitt ffreinds in prison & passinge farther into y<sup>e</sup> west was apprehended & carried b[efore] Richarde Lobbe called Justice whoe s<sup>d</sup> if shee woulde not deny her faith to prison shee must goe & soe sent her to [goe thither] as a wandarer where shee suffered under y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> cruell Jaylor beeing knockt downe & beaten very cruelly by h[im and] was not enlarged for many months although shee had broken noe law : shee was alsoe much abused by Captain ffox then governor of Pendennis castle as may appeare & bee seene in y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> booke :

## James Godfrey

James Godfry beeing alsoe come to visitt y<sup>e</sup> prisoners : & seeinge y<sup>e</sup> cruelty of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jaylor to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Anne Blackinge & [to] y<sup>e</sup> prisoners went to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rich : Lobbe whoe comitted y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne to prison & offered his body to

lye in prison for [releas]eing y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne out of prison whoe after much unsavory language insteade of releaseinge y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne comitted y<sup>e</sup> [s<sup>d</sup> Godfry] to Launceston goale alsoe & for not puttinge off his hatt was fined at y<sup>e</sup> Assisses<sup>1</sup> 20 marke by Judge Nicolas & cont[innued] in prison under y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> cruell Jaylor for many months

## Dorothy Waugh

Dorothy Waugh for visitinge her ffreind Susan : Daniell in prison att Truroe was alsoe commanded to bee kept in prison [by Henry] Burgesse then major<sup>2</sup> because shee was a stranger where shee remained about 2 weeks a prisoner

## John Ellis

John Ellis beeing summoned to appeare before Peter Ceely was for nott puttinge off his hatt to P : Ceely & James Launce cal[led Justices] committed to Goale & was throwne into Doomsdale & cruelly used by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> wicked Jaylor whose sufferings [with] most of y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned sufferings may bee seene & reade att large in y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> booke entituled y<sup>e</sup> West [aunsweringe to y<sup>e</sup>] North wherein they are more fully declared off :

## Loveday Hambly

In y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1656 loveday Hambly was summoned to appeare att Westminster att y<sup>e</sup> suite of George Upcott sonne off William Upcott preist of Austell parish : w<sup>ch</sup> George Upcott hadde y<sup>e</sup> tyths for two yeers given him from his ffather (as it was saide) for a portion where apearans beeing made George Upcott declares against her for nott settinge foorth her tyths & brings downe his tryall att y<sup>e</sup> assisses and haveinge y<sup>e</sup> Judge Jury & a law on his syde obtained judgement of Judge Nicholas for treble damage & in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1657 had execution from Peter Jenckyn then Sheriff & by John Martin bayliffe & others there were there were taken away seven kows & two Oxen for 5<sup>th</sup> tyth y<sup>e</sup> treble of w<sup>ch</sup> by their

<sup>1</sup> Held 9 vi. 1656, at which appeared Myers, Coale, Godfrey, Ellis, and Blaykling. See *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> That is, *mayor*

law was 15<sup>h</sup> whereas the goods then driven away were well worth forty pounds :

William Upcott preist of Austell caused loveday Hambly to bee su<sup>m</sup>oned to appeare in y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer to aunswer his complaint there made against her for detaineinge tyth piggs tyth eggs tyth geese & other smal tyths soe caled : all w<sup>ch</sup> accordinge to a former composition came to 13<sup>s</sup> & 4<sup>d</sup> where nott apeareinge hee caused her to bee arrested by a warrant from Peter Jenckyn sheriff his owne sonne beinge y<sup>e</sup> bayliffe namely John Upcott whoe carried her to Bodmyn prison where shee continuued a prisoner under a cruell keeper for severall weeks & afterwards by reason of y<sup>e</sup> cruelty of the keeper & his evill cariage to those y<sup>t</sup> came to visitt her haveinge beaten some & abused others shee was by y<sup>e</sup> favor of y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffe putt into y<sup>e</sup> custody of a more freindely keeper & continuued a prisoner untill shee was freed by y<sup>e</sup> comitty of Parliament : <sup>1</sup>

## Thomas Deeble<sup>2</sup>

Was summoned to apeare att Westminster in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1656 att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Thomas Cary impropiator<sup>3</sup> & accordinglye appeared, in person & in 1657 the s<sup>d</sup> Cary had his tryall against him & judgement given by Judge Warberton for treble damages att w<sup>ch</sup> assises y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Deeble beeing present & Caled in y<sup>e</sup> Court to attende for comeinge in with his hatt on his heade was haled before y<sup>e</sup> Judge whoe committed him to goale where hee remayned untill y<sup>e</sup> next day & then y<sup>e</sup> Jaylor tolde him hee might have his liberty upon payinge of his ffees w<sup>ch</sup> hee refused to doe : yett was sett at liberty by y<sup>e</sup> Jaylor whoe sent a bailiffe to his house & tooke away a brasse pott worth twenty shillings for his fees : & not longe after was y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas deeble taken by execution upon a warrant from Anthony Nicolls Sheriffe & carried to Bodmyn prison : where hee remayned neere halfe a yeere under y<sup>e</sup> afors<sup>d</sup> cruell keeper by name John Box whoe beate divers y<sup>t</sup> came to see him of his freinds & woulde not permitt others to see him y<sup>t</sup> came to visitt him :

<sup>1</sup> See *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, pp. 55-57.

<sup>2</sup> The modern Quaker form is *Debell'*, a name still connected with the family of Tuckett.

<sup>3</sup> An *impropiator* was a lay owner of tithes.

## Thomas Mounce

Thomas Mounce for refuseinge to pay unto Thomas Nicolls preist of Leskarde ten shillings for one yeers tyth (accordinge to a former composition) was sumoned to apeare before Andrew Trevill & John Kendall called Justices whoe upon his denyall thereof (viz) to pay tyths graunted a warrant to distrayne & thereupon tooke away one Milch Kowe worth about 4<sup>li.</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> & returned 2<sup>li.</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> although y<sup>e</sup> summons was illegall & soe declared to them called Justices: yett noe releife to y<sup>e</sup> party greived nor y<sup>e</sup> offender punishd for makeinge a false returne his name not beeinge in y<sup>e</sup> warrant when hee was summoned butt inserted afterwards

## Thomasin Tregennis

Tamsen Treninnys beeinge summond to apeare before Edmonde Prideaux & John Carter called Justices; for refuseinge to pay tyths to Richarde Hawkey impropiator had one brasse pan taken away by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hands & seales of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justices (in name onely) to y<sup>e</sup> value of 20<sup>s</sup> for 7<sup>s</sup> demanded as tyths w<sup>ch</sup> pan was distreynd by Robert Elforde & Nathan Reynolds Constables

## John Ellis

There was taken from John Ellis one horse by an execution graunted out off y<sup>e</sup> Court, helde in y<sup>e</sup> hundred of Penwith att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Thomas Quarum & one Richarde Whitforde whoe ffarmed y<sup>e</sup> tyth off Joseph Hull preist of Sennen

## Nicholas Jose

In y<sup>e</sup> harvest time there was taken from Nicholas Jose by y<sup>e</sup> officers or servants of Joseph Hull preist without sheweinge any warrant for there soe doeing thirty nine sheaves of Rye for tyths

## Loveday Hambly

There was distreined from Loveday Hambly in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1657 by John Trecoiny<sup>1</sup> Church warden soe caled three pewter dishes worth 12<sup>s</sup> for refuseinge to pay 9<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> shee was rated towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse

## Thomasin Tregennis

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> Tamsen Treninnys was distreined by Arthur Michell & George fforde for y<sup>e</sup> rate of the Steeplehouse <sup>2</sup>& not repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Bells<sup>2</sup> & for not payinge 11<sup>s</sup> demaunded by a rate they tooke away fowre pewter platters & one brasse Kittell worth about 20<sup>s</sup> :

## Thomas Mounce

ffor refuseinge to pay 3 shillings for one yeers rate towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse of Leskarde Peter Notle Churchwarden soe caled & others distrayned three pewter dishes worth about five shillings

## Thomas Deeble

ffor refuseinge to pay 2<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse rate : there was taken from him one Ewe & Lambe worth 11<sup>s</sup> by a warrant from John Moyle & Anthony Rowse called Justices restored againe 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>

## Laurence Browden

ffor refuseinge to pay 1<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse had taken from him by distresse one pewter dish to y<sup>e</sup> value of three shillings by John Reynolde Churchwarden soe Called

<sup>1</sup> Written copy: *Trecoiny*

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> These words are written in bolder letters.

## John Ellis

Hadde taken from him by Degory Wallish & Ralfe Jeffry Churchwardens soe caled 3 pewter platters & one pewter Pegger worth twelve shillings for 6<sup>s</sup> rate towards y<sup>e</sup> repaire of y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse Alsoe y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Ellis hadd att another time taken from him by Thomas Trereeffe & Marten Williams 2 pewter platters worth six shillings ffor 2<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> rate butt y<sup>e</sup> saide Thomas Trereeffe returned it againe after hee had kept it about halfe yeere & saide hee was much troubled in consciens when first hee tooke them away & saide moreover hee woulde not have donne it if Peter Ceely Called Justice had not threatned him if hee did it not & farther hee did confesse y<sup>t</sup> hee coulde not bee quiett in minde untill hee restored it againe :

## Edmond Hinks

ffor comeinge into y<sup>e</sup> Church soe caled att Truroe & for speakeinge to John Tinkombe preist of Truroe was comitted to prison by Henry Burgesse major of y<sup>e</sup> same & after beeing examined before Bescawen recorder of there townde hee was againe comitted by Henry Burgesse & James Launce called Justice butt hee haveinge a charge of smal Children w<sup>ch</sup> they feared would bee chargeable to there towne if they sent him to Goale<sup>r</sup> : whereupon they lest [*sic*] him remaine att his owne house & [some] of them saide it was well for him hee had soe many Children or else hee had gouned to Goale to his fellows

## John Rowett

ffor speakeinge a few words to Joseph allen preist of penryn as hee mett him in y<sup>e</sup> street was by Thomas Ceely C[alled a] Justice sent to Launceston goale where hee was kept 6 months in prison without y<sup>e</sup> breach of any law charged a[gainst] him & although hee was brought att 2 sessions yett was there nothings laied to his Charge : & att last hee was putt ou[t of] prison without any farther tryall :

<sup>r</sup> In *The Journal of George Fox* it is recorded that some wives threatened the Justices that if their husbands were imprisoned they would bring their children to be maintained at public expense. See *Camb. Jnl.* ii. 43.

## John Mably

ffor comeinge into y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse of Mynver & for speakeinge to Jobe Neales preist thereof & reproveinge him [for something] that hee had spoken in his pulpitt hee was apprehended by order of Edmonde Prideaux Justice so cal[ed] taken to y<sup>e</sup> sessions att Bodmyn by will: Dally constable & then by order of y<sup>e</sup> bench comitted to goale where hee [was kept severall] weeks a prisoner :

## Grace Burgess

For comeinge into there place of worship & for speakeinge to preist Tinckombe was sent to Launceston goale by James Launs & Jacob Daniell called Justices & remained a prisoner about ten months ffor noe other cause :

## Susanna Daniell

Susanna Daniell alsoe for speakeinge to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Preist Tinckombe in y<sup>e</sup> time of his divininge was committed to prison by Henry Burgesse major of Truroe :

## Joan Edwards

ffor comeinge into y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse, att Launceston & for speakeinge to preist Oliver was committed to Goale by Thomas Gewen called a Justice & there remained neere halfe a yeere

## Robert Hawkin

ffor comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse & for speakeinge to John ffathers preist of stoakeclimsland after hee had ended his divination was brought before Anthony Rouse called a Justice whoe comitted him to goale & by y<sup>e</sup> Jaylor was hee putt amongst y<sup>e</sup> felons whoe abused him: & y<sup>e</sup> under-keeper rifled his pocketts & tooke from him his money & severall papers whoe was sett at liberty by Robert Bennett :

ffor comeinge into Calstoake Steeplehouse & for speakeinge to Nicholas Deeble priest thereof after hee had ended



his taske worke was hade before Edmonde Vowell caled a Justice whoe sent him with a mittimus to goale where hee remained untill y<sup>e</sup> Sessions & att y<sup>e</sup> Sessions there was an Indictment drawne upp against him & by y<sup>e</sup> Jury hee was acquitted although Thomas Gewen then Judge of y<sup>e</sup> court prest much upon y<sup>e</sup> Jury to have y<sup>e</sup> bill founde against y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Robert Hawkyn for a disturbans :

## Thomas Lower

Thomas Lower haveinge beene presented for not comeinge to Steeplehouse was moved of y<sup>e</sup> Lord to goe there to beare witnesse against y<sup>e</sup> preist y<sup>e</sup> place & worshipp ; where beeing come John Upcott y<sup>e</sup> preists sonne violently tooke away his hatt from his heade, before hee had spoken any thinge neither was it restored untill by order of Anthony Rouse & James Launce it was brought againe :

## James Myers

James Myers & others beeing peaceably mett together in y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> Lorde att Tristram Clarkes house in stoake Climsland about y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo : 1657 was violently haled foorth of y<sup>e</sup> saide meetinge by Robert Couch high constable whoe abused him & some others off y<sup>e</sup> meetinge very much & hadde him before Anthony Rouse called a Justice whoe comitted him to goale where hee continued a longe time

## John Ellis

John Ellis haveinge some occasions to goe unto Jues Markett<sup>†</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is about 5 miles from his house hee mett with Peter Ceely called a Justice whoe examined him & asked him howe hee did dare to goe about 5 miles from his house & laied farther to y<sup>e</sup> saide Johns Charge many false accusations & things y<sup>tt</sup> hee knew nott off neither coulde hee prove any thinge against him : yett notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Peter Ceely together with y<sup>e</sup> major of Jues sent him to launceston goale & hee was continued a prisoner from

<sup>†</sup> *Market Jew*, now Marazion. See *Camb. Jnl. Supp.*

Sessions to Sessions & att y<sup>e</sup> thirde sessions they haveinge nought to lay to his Charge or y<sup>t</sup> coulde bee proved against him sett him at liberty :

## George Bewley and others

Neere y<sup>e</sup> later end of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo: 1657, there beeing a meetinge apointed by ffrriends in y<sup>e</sup> downs neere Penryn & some beeing there mett sate waiteinge upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde in a peaceable manner & in y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> Lorde: without soe much as a staffe in their hands upon whome Captaine ffox came with a troupe of horse rusheinge & rideinge in upon them endeavoringe to have troade them under foot<sup>1</sup>: then Captaine ffox commanded to strippe some & search others & then tooke away severall papers & other things from freinds & a horse; & beinge in great fury caused severall to bee dragged away as prisoners: although att y<sup>e</sup> same time O: P: instrument of government was declared unto him wherein hee had sworne to protect all Christian meetings<sup>2</sup>: butt hee woulde take noe notice of it: but violatinge his masters law & oath commands y<sup>e</sup> souldyers to dragge some of them away as prisoners w<sup>ch</sup> they did for 2 or 3 miles as George Bewley & others were whoe was beaten & y<sup>e</sup> haire toren off his heade & Joseph Cole another ffreinde whoe was butt comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> meetinge had his bloude shedde & very much abused by some of his unmanlike troope whoe shewed their cruelty & not their valor in this their exploite soe after they had some away as prisoners severall miles they left them whoe returned again & kept their meetinge in penryn townde: & some had their goods taken away by this troope of robbers & never restored [ ]

And this was one of y<sup>e</sup> memorable acts of Captaine ffox whoe feareinge least pendynnys castle shoulde have bene surprised by this company of unarmed men & women mett together 3 miles from his Castle in peace & quietnesse & in y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> lorde woulde rather venture to skirmish upon y<sup>e</sup> open downs where there was roome to retreat then to trust to his place of defence whoe feared where noe feare was :

<sup>1</sup> Besse: "The horses were more merciful than the riders."

<sup>2</sup> In February, 1655, a proclamation was issued which "may justly be regarded as the charter of religious freedom under the Protectorate" (*F.P.T.* p. 350). "O: P:" = Oliver, Protector.

## George Bewley

George Bewley comeinge to Bodmyn to visitt his ffreinde Thomas Deeble there in prison was denyed soe to doe by John Box Keeper whoe ran in to his house & fetcht his sworde & came out into y<sup>e</sup> street before his doore where y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Bewley was standinge & violently strucke att him with his sworde & ceased not to lay att him with his sworde untill hee bowed his sworde for noe other cause but for askeinge leave to visitt his ffreinde & although hee laied this abuse befor y<sup>e</sup> major of Bodmyn yett could hee not have redresse :

ffor comeinge into Mynver Steeplehouse & for speakeinge to Jobe Neales preist of that parish after hee had ended his taske worke was haled out of there Massehouse by Thomas Prout and was much beaten & bruised by William Godfry, & Richarde Treble whoe knockt him downe with staves & beate him very cruelly & them & some others of y<sup>e</sup> Preists disciples endeavored to have taken him upp & to have throwne him over y<sup>e</sup> graveyarde hedge w<sup>ch</sup> might have hazarded his life : but y<sup>e</sup> Lorde preserved him from there cruelty

## Joseph Coale

ffor comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> house of preist Liverton with a letter to him from his freinde that was sent to goale by y<sup>e</sup> preists meanes & presseinge of him to reade y<sup>e</sup> letter & reprheendinge of him for a ly y<sup>e</sup> preist had made : hee saide you rouge whoe can forbear his hands off you & then caled to his servant to bringe his caccocke<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> beeing brought him hee helde it up to strike him [but] his wiffe cryed out & helde his arms & with much adoe prevailed that hee did not beate him :

It haveinge beene upon Joseph Cole to visitt y<sup>e</sup> townde off ffoy ; hee asked his ffreinde Thomas Lower whether hee woulde accompany [him] w<sup>ch</sup> hee readily inclined unto : where beinge Come into there streets y<sup>e</sup> power & dreade of y<sup>e</sup> Almighty soe filled y<sup>e</sup> heart & m[outh of] y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Cole as hee roared like a Lion & utterd his voice like a trumpett warneinge off y<sup>e</sup> people to [repent]

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps, an iron-bound stick.

& turne unto y<sup>e</sup> Lorde for his dreadfull day was att hande ; & haveinge sounded y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> Lorde through there str[ee]ts hee] preacht in theire markett place alsoe & soe departed & as they tooke horse y<sup>e</sup> baser sort of people followed throw[ing dirt &] cryed stone them stone them but they received noe hurt :<sup>1</sup>

## Loveday Hambly

Beeinge summoned to apeare before James Launs & Walter Vincent called Justices about y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo. 1658 for refuseinge to pay unto George Upcott the tyth w<sup>ch</sup> hee demaunded for this yeere w<sup>ch</sup> was valued by them in 3<sup>li</sup>. they graunted a warrant unto him for distresse of her goods & accordingly there was taken from her one Melch Cowe worth about 5<sup>li</sup>.

## Thomas Mounce

Was summoned to apeare before John Kendall & Andrew Trevill caled Justices & for refuseinge to pay unto Thomas Nicolls Preist of Leskarde 10<sup>s</sup> for this yeers small tyths they graunted a warrant & thereupon was there taken from him one brasse crocke worth about 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>.

## John Ellis

The 23<sup>d</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo : 1658 John Ellis was served with a speciall warrant at y<sup>e</sup> suite of Pascoe Tresilian whoe farmed y<sup>e</sup> tyth of Joseph Hull preist of Sennen & beeinge inhumanely used by Nicholas Dever & one other bailiffe whoe tooke away his cloake & spurrs intendeinge by force to sett him one y<sup>e</sup> backe of a poore mare (w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> owner of her saide they had taken from him without his leave) & haveinge neither sadle nor any thinge else one y<sup>e</sup> back of her they intended soe to have carried him about 40 miles to prison : butt a brother of his in y<sup>e</sup> flesh comeinge y<sup>e</sup> while & seeinge howe barbarously hee was used voluntarily engaged to satisfy to satisfy [*sic*] y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> pasco Tresilian for y<sup>e</sup> tyths whereupon they sett him att liberty

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph was inserted later at the foot of a page.

## Nicholas Jose

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> there was taken from Nicholas Jose by a servant to pasco Tresilian whoe had farmed y<sup>e</sup> tyth of Joseph Hull preist as is afores<sup>d</sup> thirty three sheaves of Rye without any law or warrant for soe doinge :

## John Hambly

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1658 upon an attachment out of y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer was taken upp by a warrant from y<sup>e</sup> sheriffe & hadde to his prison & there remained above twelve weeks for not apeareinge in y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer upon a subpena from thence att y<sup>e</sup> suite of John Brasgirdle preist concerneinge tyths

## Loveday Hambly

ffor refuseinge to pay 9<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> popes old decayed Massehouse there was taken from her by distresse one brasse pott or Chafer one brasse kitle or cauldron & one pewter flagon to y<sup>e</sup> value of 1<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup> by Luke Kimpe called a churchwarden

## Katbarine Gye<sup>1</sup>

ffor refuseinge to pay 6<sup>d</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse of Calstoake was distreyned by warrant from John Moyle & Anthony Rowse caled Justices & had one brasse pan taken from her worth 10<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo : returned againe 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>

## John Ellis

Hadde a dept of nine shillings injuriously detained from him by Edmonde Nicholas whoe under y<sup>e</sup> pretens of 5<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> that hee claimed of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> John Ellis towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse keeps nine shillings that hee owed y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> John Ellis for pasturinge of some younge bullocks

<sup>1</sup> Besse: *Gay*

## Nicholas Jose

ffor refuseinge to pay 6<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee was rated towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge off y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse hadde taken from him by Edmonde Nicholas & John Richards one pewter platter worth 3<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>

## George Read

ffor refuseinge to pay 5<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of Sennyn steeplehouse had taken from him by Edmonde Nicholas & John Richards Churchwardens soe caled five pewter dishes, worth 16<sup>s</sup> :

## Humfry Lower<sup>1</sup>

ffor not comeinge to Steeplehouse [margin] for not goeing to y<sup>e</sup> popes Masse house & for refuseinge to enter into bond for his apeareinge att y<sup>e</sup> assisses upon a presentment made against him by John Lockett constable of Tudy parish : ffor not comeinge as afores<sup>d</sup> : was committed to Launceston goale by Anthony Nicolls caled a Justice & there continued till y<sup>e</sup> Assisses & then was putt foorth without any examination or tryale :

## Ambrose Gray and others

Ambrose Gray, John Mably & Tho: Pawly were committed to Launceston goale by Edmonde Prideaux caled Justice for refuseinge to enter into recognisans to apeare att y<sup>e</sup> assisses upon a presentment made against them for not comeinge to Steeplehouse & there continued till y<sup>e</sup> assisses & then were putt foorth without examination or beeing caled :

## Tristram Clarke

ffor comeinge into y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse & for speakeinge to William Toms preist after hee had endured much raileinge & filthy speeches from y<sup>e</sup> preist before hee spoake unto him was about y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>th</sup> mo : sent to Launceston goale by Walter Vincent caled Justice where hee continued

<sup>1</sup> For Humfry Lower, father of Thomas, see *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*.

untill y<sup>e</sup> sessions where an Indictment beeing framed against him hee was tryed by a Jury & acquitted by them whoe were afterwards much questioned by Rowse & Vincent caled Justices for there soe doeing & notwithstanding hee was acquitted yett was hee committed to prison againe for refuseinge to pay ffees & there remained ten days before hee was freed

### Sampson Hawkin

ffor comeinge into y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse att Southill & for speakeinge to Thomas Colpresse preist thereof after hee had ended (although hee was much abused by y<sup>e</sup> preist whoe railed upon him in his pulpitt & had violent hands laied upon him by some of his hearers) was sent to Launceston goale by Anthony Rowse Caled Justice & there remained 7 weeks & then was brought to y<sup>e</sup> Sessions & indicted for disturbeinge y<sup>e</sup> preist & found guilty by y<sup>e</sup> Jury & thereupon was sent to Bridewell & there continued five months & 3 weeks :

### John Rowett

ffor comeinge into y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse caled S<sup>t</sup> Stevens in Brannell & for speakeinge to Robert Dunckyn preist thereof was exceedingly beaten stoned & dirted & hurted & bruised in his body by y<sup>e</sup> preists flocke : & for speakeinge att another time unto y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> preist hee was pulled & haled & beaten in y<sup>e</sup> sight of y<sup>e</sup> preist whoe reproued them not & a Lawyer called William Warde sett y<sup>e</sup> people upon him & saide bange him well & strucke him with his staffe severall blows : whoe is since deade :

### Tristram Clarke

Beeing warned to apeare att y<sup>e</sup> mannor Court att Stoake Clymsland : w<sup>ch</sup> mannor was one of y<sup>e</sup> Kinges which preist ffathers purchased of y<sup>e</sup> states & there for refuseinge to sweare & not putting off his hat was fined 40<sup>s</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo : there was taken from him by John Masters reeve & Henry Monke tythingeman by distresse one brasse pan & 6 pewter dishes worth 4<sup>li</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> was to bee delivered to [y<sup>e</sup>] preist without priseinge as y<sup>e</sup> Reeve himselfe saide :

## William Hawkey

ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath of abjuration was comitted to prison by James Launce & walter Vincent y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo :

## Nicholas Jose

As hee was travellinge upon y<sup>e</sup> high way one Thomas Treave y<sup>e</sup> elder of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Sennyn laide violent hands upon him & [beat] him with roaps & threw stones to him & spilt his bloude whereupon hee made knowne y<sup>e</sup> wronge hee had received to Michaell Ric[hards] & John Saundry constables butt coulde not gett them to punish y<sup>e</sup> shedder of bloude

## Jane Cardew

ffor reprouveinge preist Upcott whoe said Christ was a lyar & a hypocrite ; ffor shee had saide to him that all those whoe pretended one thinge in there words & actions & meant or did another thinge were hypocrites : whereupon hee saide thou foole then Christ was a hypocrite & a lyer ; alleageinge those words in 24<sup>th</sup> of Luke & y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> v : where it is written v : 28 & they drew nigh unto y<sup>e</sup> village whither they went and hee made as though hee would have gonne farther v : 29<sup>th</sup> but they constrained him & affirmeinge y<sup>t</sup> Christ did say one thinge & meane another sayi[ng those words] but shee urgeinge of him to shew y<sup>e</sup> scripture w<sup>ch</sup> hee coulde not then doe ; hee tooke upp y<sup>e</sup> bible & k[ ] y<sup>e</sup> heade with it :

## John Mably

ffor askeinge of Preist Liverton parson of Tudy parish howe one might knowe y<sup>e</sup> true prophetts from y<sup>e</sup> false hee tooke upp his Caccocke and beate him with it

## James Myers

ffor speakeinge to preist Hull parson of Burrion att y<sup>e</sup> lands end hadde beene beaten by y<sup>e</sup> preist butt that his wiffe helde him



## Laurence Browden, John Trefry

ffor speakeinge to preist Upcott when hee sent loveday Hambly to prison for not payinge of him tyths hee strucke lawrens Growden with his staffe and beate John Trefry

## Anne Upcott<sup>1</sup>

Anne Upcott was beaten alsoe by her father preist Upcott because shee vindicated y<sup>e</sup> truth

Upon a first day in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo: in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1658 Anne Upcott beeinge about to rise out of her bedd: & findeinge her Wastcoate y<sup>tt</sup> shee was about to putt on rent shee tooke it in her hande to mende & while shee was mendeinge of it one of her sisters came into y<sup>e</sup> Chamber & seeinge what shee was doeing went out & tolde her brother John Upcott of it; not knoweing what woulde follow: & hee beeinge then constable went speedily to a Justice Caled Andrew Trevill whoe graunted a warrant to bringe her before him att Lostwithell where beeinge brought by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Upcott constable y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Justice saiede unto her that for transgressinge y<sup>e</sup> law in breakeinge y<sup>e</sup> Sabboth shee was to pay 10<sup>s</sup> butt hee woulde have of her butt 5<sup>s</sup> unto whome y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne Upcott aunswered y<sup>tt</sup> shee owed him noe money neither woulde shee pay any for this matter for w<sup>ch</sup> shee was called in question: neither was shee to bee Judged by him in respect of days haveinge already learnt to esteeme every day alike & as y<sup>e</sup> day breaks y<sup>e</sup> shadows fly away: but hee toulde her shee must pay him 5<sup>s</sup> or sett in y<sup>e</sup> stocks 5 horors: butt shee refuseinge told him it was an unjust demaunde for y<sup>e</sup> taylor had but halfe a crowne for makeinge of y<sup>e</sup> Wastcoate w<sup>ch</sup> was but reasonable & his due butt for him to demaunde a crowne for her mendeinge of it; this was unreasonable and not his due; whereupon hee graunted foorth a warrant to her brother John Upcott to levÿ y<sup>e</sup> crowne on her goods or to setÿ her in y<sup>e</sup> stocks 3 houres: att w<sup>ch</sup> her brother greatly rejoyced & boasting shewed y<sup>e</sup> warrant to manÿ alsoe her brother George Upcott asked of a ffreinde whether shee woulde come to his sister Annes weddinge sayinge shee was to been married to y<sup>e</sup> stocks:

<sup>1</sup> For Anne Upcott, see *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, chap. v and p. 223.

And y<sup>e</sup> next day after y<sup>e</sup> markt day (for then they had noe leisure to doe it although by them then intended to bee donne) her three brothers in y<sup>e</sup> flesh namely Joseph John & George Upcott : came into her Chamber together with an excise man where after they had sported themselves in their owne wickednesse : her brother John Upcott beinge constable ledd her foorth & putt her to sitt downe in y<sup>e</sup> stocks sayinge sett heere & coole your hills till I Come againe sayinge as hee past away hee woulde gett a crowde & all y<sup>e</sup> boys in townde to daunce before her : & bid her maide to goe out & tende her with beere pipes & tobacco : but that was his daily practise & not hers & while shee was sittinge as afores<sup>d</sup> her ffather y<sup>e</sup> olde preist Upcott : came out & s<sup>d</sup> to her jeeringe poore woman why doe you sitt there in y<sup>e</sup> colde : shee aunswered shee was putt there by her brother then her ffather asked her w<sup>ch</sup> hole shee woulde chuse to putt her legge into : & then went & made y<sup>e</sup> constable his sonne to sett her legge into y<sup>e</sup> stocks & passinge farther hee scoffingly spoake unto a ffreinde to carry out some stronge waters to comfort her ffreinds heart meaneinge his daughter :

Her three brothers sonns of Ismaell gott upp into a Chamber over against her with some others of y<sup>e</sup> townde lookeinge out att y<sup>e</sup> casements mocked her all y<sup>e</sup> time shee sate there & one of her brothers helde out a packe of cards & asked her if shee woulde cutt : another of her brothers caled out & saide shee was proude of her foote & legge to hold it out soe in y<sup>e</sup> townde for people to see it : & whereas formerly y<sup>e</sup> stocks had beene kept in y<sup>e</sup> markt house nowe were the brought out in y<sup>e</sup> horse way in y<sup>e</sup> veiwe of y<sup>e</sup> townde by her brothers whoe thought thereby to encrease her shame : butt it was there owne & through much raine y<sup>t</sup> had then falen y<sup>e</sup> water came under her & y<sup>e</sup> raine dropped downe upon her heade : w<sup>ch</sup> made some of y<sup>e</sup> neighbors weepe to see there unnaturalnesse ; & beinge att last taken out of y<sup>e</sup> stocks by a straunger y<sup>tt</sup> was passinge by whoe saide hee was ashamed to see such a thinge donne by her father & brothers haveinge never knowne y<sup>e</sup> like before & as shee passed alonge in y<sup>e</sup> street her brother George Upcott saide to her in dirision : methinks saies hee you goe lame in one legge what bee you foundered in one foot : John Upcott alsoe mockeinge saide you are

welcome home Anne, methought I saw your foot in y<sup>e</sup> stirrupe goeing a horseback :

After shee seeinge them three playinge to Cards in tender love shee reprov'd them : unto whome John Upcott replyed sayinge why shoulde not they play to cards as well as shee play upon y<sup>e</sup> nine holes ; meaneinge y<sup>e</sup> stocks : George Upcott alsoe puttinge foorth a riddle saide Anne tell mee y<sup>e</sup> meaneinge : there was one in y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>e</sup> woode & shee saw both ends of y<sup>e</sup> woode, & yett coulde nott come out of y<sup>e</sup> woode ; meaneinge his sisters sittinge in y<sup>e</sup> stocks : moreover y<sup>e</sup> saide George saide if [hee] had orders from y<sup>e</sup> Justice, hee woulde whippe her from y<sup>e</sup> townde to Tregangeves & from thence to y<sup>e</sup> townde againe (w<sup>ch</sup> is above 2 miles) fresh & fastinge s<sup>d</sup> hee for I have a good stronge arme for y<sup>t</sup> purpose & hee farther tolde her that hee shoulde bee cons [table] for her next yeere :

this for y<sup>e</sup> truths sake have I declared though I am full of heavinesse for them y<sup>t</sup> it may be tryed & weighed in y<sup>e</sup> just ballance Judged & condemned ffor surely such actions are not of god butt against him & that they whoe have committed such abominations may consider blush & bee ashamed repent & bee saved in y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> lorde A: U:

## Thomas Lower and others

Thomas Lower Lawrens Growden his wiffe Geo: Whitforde pe: Towzy Anne Upcott Joane Hancocke Nic: & Mary Elliot Jo: & Rose Elliot & Jo: Elliott Samp: Goosegaren & patiens Pody : & others Beeinge presented by John Hodge of Austell parish high constable for refuseinge to come to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse worshippe were caused to apeare att y<sup>e</sup> generall sessions to aunswer y<sup>e</sup> presentment where beeinge come y<sup>e</sup> chaireman (caled Thomas Gewen) fell a raileinge upon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Lower & y<sup>e</sup> rest & caled him sarra<sup>1</sup>, & puppy, of whome y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Lower asked whether it were not a name usually given to doggs & whelps to call them puppys & whether it were not a shame for him y<sup>t</sup> sate in y<sup>e</sup> place of a Justice to give such scurrilous names, & reproachfull terms to such as were brought before him : whereupon hee beeinge iraged endeavored to insnare them by tendringe them y<sup>e</sup> oath of abjuration ; w<sup>ch</sup> some of y<sup>e</sup> Justices beeinge more moderate

<sup>1</sup> Probably intended for *sirrah* ; the word is not clear.

s<sup>d</sup> was not intended for such ; whereupon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gewen insisted upon y<sup>e</sup> presentment ; & s<sup>d</sup> they must pay 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a peice for not comeinge to Church as hee caled it : butt y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Lower alleaged y<sup>t</sup> all Christian meetings were tolerated & allowed off in y<sup>e</sup> instrument of goverment : & y<sup>t</sup> they had a publike meetinge whereunto they resorted every first day : w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gewen knoweing y<sup>t</sup> they could not sweare asked whether any woulde sweare it : whereupon two others <sup>1</sup>of y<sup>e</sup> worlde<sup>1</sup> came into y<sup>e</sup> court one of w<sup>ch</sup> offered to take an oath that hee knew they mett every first day att loveday Hamblys house : of whome Gewen asked whether hee woulde sweare that they all mett such a day mentioninge one fi[rst] day a halfe yeere before ; w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> party coulde not positively sweare unto : & off w<sup>ch</sup> they could nott bee then Judged because they o[ught] to bee convicted within one month after y<sup>e</sup> fact : butt this although contrary to there law served his envious spiritt whoe [ ] committed most of them for refuseinge to enter into recognisans to appeare att next sessions : although they desired to bee then try[ed] & punished if they had broken any law :

Butt they were enlarged y<sup>e</sup> next day by Anthony Rouse upon y<sup>e</sup> worde of Tho: Lower for t[here] appearans at y<sup>e</sup> next sessions : att w<sup>ch</sup> they apered & were by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anthony Rouse dismiss : & it hapned y<sup>t</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Gew[en] was goeing to take horse the s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Lower & Laurens Growden beeing present his spur hicht in y<sup>e</sup> crupper of his sadle & [ ] headelonge was borne upp & preserved by them from falinge unto whome they then s<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> notwithstandinge his malice to th[em they] coulde love there enemys & doe good for evil : w<sup>ch</sup> much smote him :

## John Ellis

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1659 Thomas Quarme whoe farmed y<sup>e</sup> tyth of Sennen of Joseph Hull preist gott an execution out of y<sup>e</sup> hundred court of Penwith against y<sup>e</sup> body of John Ellis & one y<sup>e</sup> 1 day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo: caused him to bee arrested by 4 bailiffs whoe carried him to James Christophers house to prison heade bailiffe of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> hundred by whome hee was putt into a roome not above eleaven foot longe & about

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> The words are inserted above the line by the same writer but in a different coloured ink.

7 foote broade with many other prisoners by reason of w<sup>ch</sup> as alsoe for want of a place to ease themselves in, y<sup>e</sup> roome became very nasty & stinckeinge even to y<sup>e</sup> diseaseinge & infectinge of them all whereof one of them was like to have dyed: yett y<sup>e</sup> wickednesse of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Keeper appeared more towards John Ellis then any of y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> prisoners: whoe when his wiffe was come with provision to him hee would not suffer her to come in to him, nor soe much as y<sup>e</sup> doore to bee opned to lett in his meat; y<sup>t</sup> was brought unto him by his wiffe: soe y<sup>tt</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> John Ellis was forct to take in his meat by litle & litle by peices in through a small hole y<sup>t</sup> was in y<sup>e</sup> doore: neither coulde hee have y<sup>e</sup> drinke y<sup>t</sup> was brought him, butt by powreinge of it out three or 4 times into smaler vessells before hee coulde gett it transveyed into prison: neither woulde hee suffer y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Johns wiffe to dresse meate for him in his house although hee was profered satisfaction for it: in w<sup>ch</sup> place hee remained untill hee was sent for by order of y<sup>e</sup> committÿ of parlament:

### Thomas Deeble

About y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo: in y<sup>e</sup> yeere<sup>r</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> Nathaniell Kumbilowe preist of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Quethiocke came into a feilde of corne of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Thomas Deebles & sett his men to carry away y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho: Deebles corne: whoe demaunded of y<sup>e</sup> preist what law hee had for soe doeinge: y<sup>e</sup> preist aunswered hee had a law & soe caused his men to take out of y<sup>t</sup> feilde & from severall other feilds of corne soe much corne as it is unknowne unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Deeble what quantity it might bee: whoe hath heereby manifested himselfe to bee one of y<sup>e</sup> troope of robbers spoken off in<sup>2</sup>

### Katharine Gye

About y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo: Nicholas Deeble preist of Calstoake sued y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Kath: Gey in y<sup>e</sup> mannor court of Calstoake upon a pretended promise y<sup>t</sup> shee shoulde promise to pay him xvi<sup>s</sup> & iii<sup>d</sup> for tyth & for not payinge thereof gott execution out of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Court & thereupon one John Dodge tooke from her one Cowe well worth 3<sup>li</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> The word *yeere* was inserted later by the same hand.

<sup>2</sup> It was probably intended to add a Scripture reference but the sentence was never completed.

## Loveday Hambly

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> there was taken from Loveday Hambly for refuseinge to pay 18<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> olde Masse house by Thomas Cocke<sup>t</sup> & John Baker Churchwardens soe caled nine pewter dishes & eleven pewter plates w<sup>ch</sup> were well worth 35<sup>s</sup>

## Thomas Deeble

Had taken from him for 2<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Charged upon him by a rate made towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> old Masse house by John Steevens & Humfry Dinner one sheepe worth 9<sup>s</sup> by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hands of John Moyle & Anthony Rowse called Justices

## Laurence Browden

ffor refuseinge to pay 2<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Masse house had taken from him one pewter dish worth 5<sup>s</sup> by John Reynolde

## Richard Tregennow

ffor refuseinge to pay v<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse rate had about y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo: in y<sup>e</sup> yeer aboves<sup>d</sup> taken from him one heifer worth about 50<sup>s</sup> & had returned againe xv<sup>s</sup> :

## Anne Upcott

Beeinge moved of y<sup>e</sup> Lorde to speake to y<sup>e</sup> preist in his place of worshipp & there to reprove him & as shee was speakeinge shee was haled out by her brother John Upcott & sett in y<sup>e</sup> stocks :

## Jane Cardew

ffor comeinge into Austell Steeplehouse although shee stooode silent & had not spoken a worde was haled out by John Upcott constable & sett in y<sup>e</sup> stocks although hee had not y<sup>e</sup> least pretens of y<sup>e</sup> breach of any law against her

<sup>t</sup> May be read *Corke*

## George Bewley and others

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo: in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> Many off y<sup>e</sup> people of God beeing mett together in a ffreinds house in y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Liskarde to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> lorde & to worshipp him in spiritt & truth; there came in diverse scoffers & mockers & rude fellows & a freinde of ours George Bewley beeing moved of y<sup>e</sup> lorde to speake somethinge by way of exhortation to y<sup>e</sup> people whilst hee was admonishinge of them to repentans least y<sup>e</sup> righteous judgements of God overtake them unawares: one rude drunken fellow beeing about to oppose even as hee was speakeinge y<sup>e</sup> beame broke under him & y<sup>e</sup> planshire came together upon w<sup>ch</sup> hee & such as hee stode: w<sup>ch</sup> occasioned y<sup>t</sup> ffreinds drew out upon y<sup>e</sup> staires next out unto y<sup>e</sup> townde where y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Bewley as hee was standinge amongst y<sup>e</sup> rest of ffreinds whilst another freinde was speakeinge to y<sup>e</sup> people by name Joseph Hellinge: y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George was violently pulled downe from y<sup>e</sup> staires by y<sup>e</sup> leggs three times by on John Pauly & other ffreinds were much beaten & abused by y<sup>e</sup> rude multitude whoe continually kept holloweinge singeinge railinge throweinge dirt stones & stinckeinge excrements upon ffreinds cloaths faces & heads & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Pauly broke a pitcher in strikeinge George Whitforde upon y<sup>e</sup> heade with it; & other ffreinds were beaten with staves & with there fists:

Another rude fellow came with a packe of hounds & sounded his huntinge horne to make his doggs cry y<sup>e</sup> louder & y<sup>e</sup> tumult greater even while a freinde was declareinge against there abominable wickednesse & all this was donne by y<sup>e</sup> encouragement & in y<sup>e</sup> sight of y<sup>e</sup> preist of y<sup>e</sup> townde by name Thomas Nicolls whoe looked out through y<sup>e</sup> casement of a window over against ffreinds where hee stode smokeinge tobacco in y<sup>e</sup> sight of y<sup>e</sup> people & rejoyceinge att y<sup>e</sup> rudenesse of y<sup>e</sup> people & opned not his mouth to reprove his disciples rudnesse & amongst them was a magistrate by name marke Coull whoe was one with y<sup>e</sup> rude multitude & because ffreinds woulde not dispute with y<sup>e</sup> preist at such a distans for hee woulde not come out of his den; his window out of w<sup>ch</sup> hee Muttered beeing att least 4 yards high from y<sup>e</sup> grounde where ffreinds stode

They tumbled y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Bewley & other ffreinds downe a steepe hill upon y<sup>e</sup> pavement & after in much fury dragged them backe againe under y<sup>e</sup> preists windowe & amongst other things y<sup>e</sup> preist bid Joseph Hellinge & George Bewly to prove hee was an hirelinge w<sup>ch</sup> they offered to doe if hee woulde come out unto them ; butt hee refused to come out butt confest hee was an hirelinge & alleaged y<sup>t</sup> scripture for vindication of his practise : where it is s<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> laborer is worthy of his hire & thus his ignorans beeinge made manifest his rage with y<sup>e</sup> multitudes encreased soe y<sup>t</sup> they pulled off y<sup>e</sup> haire from ffreinds heads & rent there cloaths, & y<sup>e</sup> preist cryed out unto them holde him fast keepe him in : if his brains bee knockt out hee hath butt his seekeinge : & att last cryed out dragge him away (viz) George Bewley : & soe ffreinds were hurled & tumbled downe y<sup>e</sup> street w<sup>ch</sup> was very steepe whoe threatned to throwe George Bewly into y<sup>e</sup> horse poole & thus there violens continued untill some freinds were even strangled & ready to faint & had there not beene a moderate mans house neere by name Jonathan Chapmans into w<sup>ch</sup> they enterd they might in there fury have indaungerd y<sup>e</sup> lives of some of our ffreinds whoe were some of them much bruised torne & beaten y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> cheife actors in y<sup>e</sup> tumult were

Thomas Nicolls preist	Jacob Hill
Marke Coules magistrate	Bartholomew : Pett
Symon Rogers constable	Oliver Pawly
John Pethericke	Christopher Burt
William Brandly	Joseph Burt
John Pauly jun :	Sampson Bunny
Walter Beheathicke	Christopher fflashman
Richard Crocker	John Bennett
Anthony Hoblyn	Sammuel Page with many ot[hers]

## John Ellis

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo : in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1660 y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Ellis was againe sued in y<sup>e</sup> hundred Court of penwith by pasco Tresilian farmer of y<sup>e</sup> tyth from preist Hull & as hee was passinge through pensants townde hee was arrested by y<sup>e</sup> serjants of pensants & by one of them was violently throwne



downe in y<sup>e</sup> street in y<sup>e</sup> mire : because y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Ellis asked him by what law hee tooke him upp seeinge y<sup>e</sup> serjant had noe plainte against him untill after hee had soe abused him & then y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Serjeant searched him for arms even to his wastcoate & breeches & then had him to prison : w<sup>ch</sup> arrest as hee since understands is att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Thomas Quaram another farmer of y<sup>e</sup> tyth from preist Hull & is a reviveall of y<sup>e</sup> same old suite w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Tho : Quarme had against him in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1659 & for w<sup>ch</sup> hee suffered soe cruelly, whose sufferinge then & y<sup>e</sup> manner of his inlargement in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1659 may att large bee seene<sup>1</sup> & for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is now againe committed to prison & there continued a prisoner

### Thomas Mounce

ffor refuseinge to pay tyth unto Thomas Nicolls of Leskarde was summoned to appeare before Andrew Treville & John Kendall yett caled Justices where was demaunded of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Mounce for 2 yeers tyths, w<sup>ch</sup> accordinge to a former composition was 10<sup>s</sup> a yeere & upon his denyall an execution was graunted by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Justices whoe had thereupon taken from him a nagge worth about vi<sup>li</sup>. besids sadle & girses y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo : & returned againe 14<sup>s</sup> & 8<sup>d</sup>:

### Thomas Short

ffor refuseinge to pay tyths unto Thomas Nicolls preist of Liskearde was summoned to appeare before Andrew Trevill & John Kendall caled Justices & haveinge appeared there was demaunded of him for 3 yeers tyths & upon his denyall to pay it they graunted an execution : although hee affirmed to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Justices that there was but one yeere behinde & profered to prove y<sup>e</sup> same by y<sup>e</sup> preist himselve & this hee did 2 severall times unto John Kendall before his goods was taken : & as hee was passinge out of y<sup>e</sup> Chamber from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Justices : hee was stricken downe over y<sup>e</sup> staires : & afterwards his goods was distreyned beeing worth about 35<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tyth beeing Judged by y<sup>e</sup> preists agents worth 3<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> yeere :

<sup>1</sup> See page 20.

## Thomas Deeble

ffor refuseinge to pay 2<sup>s</sup> & 2<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee was rated towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse had taken from him by John Garland & John Hawkyn one sheepe worth 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hands of John Moyle & Anthony Rouse y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo : 1660

## William Deeble

ffor refuseinge to pay 1<sup>s</sup> : 9<sup>d</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge of y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse had taken from him 2 pewter dishes worth 5<sup>s</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> men warrant & in y<sup>e</sup> same day afores<sup>d</sup> :

## Thomas Gant

ffor refuseinge to pay 1<sup>s</sup> : towards y<sup>e</sup> repaireinge off y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse had taken from him one litle cauldron & one scellett worth about 4<sup>s</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> men warrant & in y<sup>e</sup> same day :

## Humfry Lower

In y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1660 : Humfry Lower was sent for by a warrant from Walter Langden & Charles Roscanocke to appeare before them att Wadebridge where when hee appeared : y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Charles Roscanocke tendred him y<sup>e</sup> oath of supremacy & for refuseinge to take it hee made a mittimus w<sup>ch</sup> was subscribed by him & John Nicolls caled a Justice whoe did it very unwillingely & sent him therewith to launceston goale where hee remained about 2 weeks & then was freed by S<sup>r</sup> John Curiton & Edward Herle & it is to bee noted y<sup>tt</sup> y<sup>e</sup> saide Humfry Lower had more obliged y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Charles Roscanocke in those times wherein hee had power then hee had any other man by doeinge him many singular offices of Love Curtesy & Justice :

## John Bray<sup>1</sup>

About y<sup>e</sup> : 11<sup>th</sup> : mo : in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> there beeing a letter intercepted w<sup>ch</sup> was directed unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Bray wherein was some other papers containeinge good exhortations

<sup>1</sup> For John Bray, see *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*.

& matters of truth & religion w<sup>ch</sup> letter & papers beeing carried to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Justice Roscanocke hee foorthwith sent a warrant for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Bray & haveinge nothings to lay to his Charge or to accuse him of nor ought in y<sup>e</sup> papers y<sup>t</sup> hee coulde finde fault with : hee tenderd him y<sup>e</sup> oath of alle-gians & for refuseinge to sweare made a mittimus & sent him to Goale & y<sup>e</sup> constable of Tudÿ parish one Hercules Rickarde tooke away out of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Brays pocketts one sunne dyall<sup>r</sup> & a booke & some papers pretending hee woulde bee paide for carryinge of him to goale for y<sup>e</sup> doeing of w<sup>ch</sup> hee had noe law nor warrant neither did hee ever since restore it to him againe

## Francis Hodge, Richard Mills

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1660 ffrancis Hodge & Richard Mills of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Budocke beeing att a markt in ffalmouth where a proclamation was reade ; & for their nott doffinge their hattts att y<sup>t</sup> time were apprhended & carried to y<sup>e</sup> castle with a garde of souldiers & brought before Captaine Nicholas Arundell & William Pendanis whoe tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oaths of All : & Supr : w<sup>ch</sup> they refused ; & thereupon Capt : Arundell sent them to y<sup>e</sup> Major of penryn with a garde of souldiers whoe alsoe tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oaths & upon their refusall comitted them to y<sup>e</sup> towne prison y<sup>t</sup> night & y<sup>e</sup> next day Thomas Mallhuse Major & Sampson Bloy sent them to y<sup>e</sup> goale of Launceston & they remained prisoners 9 or 10 weeks :

## Nicholas Jose

On y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1660 : Nich : Jose of Senin prish beeing passage through y<sup>e</sup> towne of Truroe in y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> Lorde to visitt his ffreinds was taken by a garde of halberts & had before John Chatty Major & for refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : was kept a whole weeke in their towne prison & then sent to Launceston goale where hee remained about 5 months :

<sup>1</sup> In *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* for October, 1927, there is an illustration of a pocket sun-dial, presented by William Penn to Thomas Lloyd of Pennsylvania (died 1694). It was made of silver and of delicate workmanship, measuring 3 × 2½ inches, and has a leather case for carrying in the pocket.

## George Whitford, Charles Appleby

George Whittforde & Charles Applebee of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Liskearde beeing called before Thomas Piper major & Walter Langden called Justice in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> whoe tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oaths of Alleg: & suprem: & because for consciens sake they could not sweare they comitted them to y<sup>e</sup> towne prison w<sup>ch</sup> was a very bad stinkeinge place & woulde not allow them neither a bed or straw to ly upon neither woulde y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Major suffer y<sup>e</sup> prison doore to bee opned to lett in any meate to them: soe y<sup>t</sup> they were forct to take it in through y<sup>e</sup> Iron grates & after they were kept about a weeke thus in y<sup>e</sup> towne prison: then were they sent to Launceston goale; where they remained prisoners about 7 or 8 weeks

## Sampson Jeffery, John Marten

On y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month: 1660: Sampson Jeffery & John Marten of penryn as they were passinge to a ffreinds house, were taken upp by a company of souldyers & had before Thomas Mallhuse major whoe caused them to bee putt into y<sup>e</sup> towne prison & there kept them 12 days: and afterwards tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg: & upon their refusall comitted them togeather with James Robinson towne clarke whoe joined with him to launceston goale where they remained prisoners 7 or 8 weeks:

## Laurence Growden

In y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1660; Lawrens Growden of Austell parish as hee was travellinge about his lawfull affaires was seised on by a company of souldiers in a towne called St. Lawrens whoe Carried him to Bodmyn before Richard Turney major & for refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oaths of alleg: & suprem: was comitted & sent by him to y<sup>e</sup> common goale where hee remained 10 days & then was freed by Ed: Herle:

## Peter Townson

In y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1660: Peter Towsey of Austell beeing come to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> towne with pewter was seised on by

souldiers & had before Richarde Turney major of Bodmyn & for refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oaths of Alleg: & suprem: hee sent him to launceston goale where hee remained 2 weeks or thereabouts

### Philip Denning<sup>1</sup>

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1660: Phill: Duringe of launceston for refuseinge to Sweare was by Henry Bennett major & John Coryton recorder comitted to John Gill Marshall where hee was a prisoner for y<sup>e</sup> space of eight weeks & odd days

### Ambrose Gray

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> Ambrose Gray of Minver for visitinge his freinde was required by John Kent constable to appeare before Charles Roscanocke & John Ceely caled Justices & upon his appearans they tendered him y<sup>e</sup> oaths of alleg: & suprem: & because for conscience sake hee coulde not sweare was [sent] to y<sup>e</sup> goale at launceston & there remained a prisoner untill y<sup>e</sup> assises:

### John Mably

John Mably of Mynver for refuseinge to sweare was comitted to y<sup>e</sup> goale by y<sup>e</sup> Judge att y<sup>e</sup> assises & there remained a prisoner untill hee was [freed by] proclamation

### Loveday Hambly

On y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> divers freinds were mett together to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> lorde in y<sup>e</sup> house of Loveday Hambly<sup>2</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> prish of Austell where came Samuell Honey constable with some souldyers & tooke y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Loveday Hambly prisoner in her owne house together with John Rowett Peter Godfry Joseph Ellyott Phillip Elliot Hugh Reynolls William Benny with severall others & had them to Truroe before John Pollwheelee & Walter Vincent caled Justices whoe tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg: & upon their refusall comitted them to Launceston goale

<sup>1</sup> Besse: *Dining*; Cornwall Registers: *Denning*

<sup>2</sup> Named Tregangeeves

where John Rowett & severall others of them were putt into a roome called doomsdale & remayned prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> assises followeing beeing about 7 weeks & then they were all freed except John Rowett whoe was reco<sup>m</sup>itted by y<sup>e</sup> Judge for refuseinge to sweare where hee remayned a prisoner untill y<sup>e</sup> later end of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo : 1661

## Tristram Clarke and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1660 beeing y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke Tristram Clarke George Hawkyn Sampson Hawkyn y<sup>e</sup> younger Daniell Clarke Walter Hawkyn Robert Hawkyn John Clarke Jun: beeing mett peaceably together to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde in y<sup>e</sup> prish of Stokeclymslande, Adam Grills & Thomas Evely came to y<sup>e</sup> meetinge & asked them why they mett contrary to y<sup>e</sup> kings proclamation: & foorthwith sent for y<sup>e</sup> constables whoe with y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Adam Grills dragged them out of there meetinge & carried them to a beere house where they were kept by a garde of men; & y<sup>e</sup> next day brought them before John Coryton called a Justice; whoe ordered y<sup>e</sup> constables to carry them to Launceston: where y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Coryton & Henry Bennett Major tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg: & suprem: & because for conscience sake they coulde not sweare they co<sup>m</sup>itted them to John Gill Marshall where they were kept 8 weeks & afterwards sett att liberty:

## John Kirton and others

William Cotton of Botreauxcastle caled Justice sent to John Kerton of Trevalga prish to catch him some fresh water fish where upon y<sup>e</sup> Saide John Kerton in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1660 brought y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Cotton a dish of fish: whoe required him to serve y<sup>e</sup> office of a Constable & tendered him y<sup>e</sup> oath: his grandefather & father beeing liveinge & himselfe possessing noe visible estate in y<sup>e</sup> prish: & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Cotton also sent for Edwarde Auger<sup>†</sup> one of his neighbors & tendered him alsoe y<sup>e</sup> oath of a constable & because for consciens sake they could not sweare; although

<sup>†</sup> Besse: *Angier*

neither of them refused to serve y<sup>e</sup> office of a constable, hee sent them both to y<sup>e</sup> goale att Launceston & about 2 weeks after hee alsoe sent for John Stevens of y<sup>e</sup> same prish whoe beeing come before him & ffrancis Nicolls caled Justices: they tendered unto him y<sup>e</sup> oaths of Alleg: & suprem: & upon his refusall hee was alsoe sent to y<sup>e</sup> goale at Launceston where y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Stevens & Ed: Auger & John Kerton were kept untill y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions of y<sup>e</sup> peace whoe were then caled foorth & tendered y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg: & suprem: & for refuseinge to sweare were recomitted & kept close prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> assises followeing & were then caled foorth & for refuseinge to sweare were againe recomitted: & were afterwards freed by y<sup>e</sup> Kings proclamation haveinge beene about 7 months imprisoned:

## Richard Tregennow

About y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo: Richarde Tregennowe of Deuloe was taken by a warrant of attachment from Nich: Cosens Sheriffe for not appeareinge in y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer to a bill of complaint of Thomas Clemens proctor to James fforbis preist of Dewloe & carryed to y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffs prison at Bodmyn & after hee had been a prisoner about y<sup>e</sup> space of one yeere, hee was sumoned by Thomas Dandy y<sup>e</sup> preists soliscitor & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Dandys man with 2 severall sub<sup>a</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> suite of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> James fforbis: w<sup>ch</sup> beeing a prisoner hee coulde not doe: & about y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo: 1662 hee was taken by a warrant of rebellion & carryed upp to London before y<sup>e</sup> barons of y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer & by them comitted to y<sup>e</sup> fleet prison where hee remained a prisoner<sup>1</sup> about a yeere see his sufferinges on y<sup>e</sup> same account in 1668 & 1681<sup>1</sup>

## Katharine Gye

Katheren Gye of Calstoake widdowe y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup>: 1660 had a Cowe taken from her worth about 3<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> by<sup>2</sup> for tyth claimed by Nicholas Deeble preist of Calstoake parish:

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> These words were inserted by T. Lower later at the end of the paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> The remainder of the line is left blank.

## George Read and others

On ye 29<sup>th</sup> of ye 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup>: 1660 severall freinds beeing mett together to waite upon ye Lorde in ye prish of Just neere ye lands end there came ye constable of ye prish & tooke George John & Tobyas Reede & John Tonckyn of ye prish of Sennyn & brought them to Truroe before Walter Vincent & John Vivian called Justices whoe comitted them to ye goale of Launceston for their meetinge as afores<sup>d</sup> where they remained prisoners about 7 or 8 weeks

## John Tregelles and others

On ye 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1660 John Tregellis William Trethowen Ephraim Mills John Trethowen & John Crowgey with diverse others beeing mett together to waite upon ye Lorde; were taken upp by souldyers & foorthwith carryed to pendennis Castle; & there kept on night upon ye garde; & from thence carryed to ffalmouth & kept a night there & ye next day were sent to goale by Renatus Billet called a Justice where they remained about 6 or 7 weeks

## Richard Cornish, Peter Odger

On ye first day of ye 12<sup>th</sup> mo: Richard Cornish of Budocke & Peter Auger<sup>1</sup> of Mabe were taken up at a meetinge & carryed before Renatus Billet called a Justice whoe tendered them ye oath of Alleg: & upon their refusall sent them to goale where they remained prisoners till ye assises followeing

## Laurence Growden

On ye 25<sup>th</sup> of ye 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup>: 1660 Lawrens Growden beeing att home in his owne house there came ffrancis Sawle with about twenty-five persons more to his house & makeinge enquirÿ for him ye s<sup>d</sup> Lawrens came foorth to them & foorthwith ye s<sup>d</sup> ffrancis Sawle & Hugh Higman without sheweinge any warrant att all tooke ye saide Lawrens Growden by ye arme & haled him out of his house to ye stocks it beeing in Austell towne & then ye saide Sawle required ye constable to putt ye s<sup>d</sup> Lawrens into ye stocks

<sup>1</sup> Registers, Besse, *F.P.T.*: *Odger*



w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> constable refused to doe : & saide hee could not seeinge hee knew noe offence hee had donne : yett notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sawle with his owne hands putt his legge into y<sup>e</sup> stocks & kept him there about 4 or 5 howres many people beeinge present : & some of them demaunding what was y<sup>e</sup> cause : y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sawle aunswereinge it was for workeinge on Christmas day w<sup>ch</sup> was false for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lawrens was sittinge by y<sup>e</sup> fire in his owne house when y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sawle & Higman came & haled him out of his house

## Anne Upcott

Anne Upcott of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Austell for openinge of her shoppe windows on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> :<sup>1</sup> 1660 was by ffrancis Sawle haled out of her shoppe & much of her goods cast out in y<sup>e</sup> street in y<sup>e</sup> dirt : & her doores lockt upp by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sawle whoe alsoe tooke y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne Upcott & ledde her to y<sup>e</sup> stocks & putt her legge in himselfe where shee remayned about two howres :

## Thomas Lower

In y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1660 : Thomas Lower as hee was travellinge upon y<sup>e</sup> high way homeward to his ffathers house hee was apprhended by one<sup>2</sup> Bonde <sup>3</sup>a blackesmyth att lower Borame<sup>3</sup> whoe hollowed & cryed out for more helpe although y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas offerd not to resist him or to ride away from him : & foorthwith there came about 6 or 8 rude fellows with clubbs & staves & some cryed knocke him off his horse off whome y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas asked why they did thus assault him upon y<sup>e</sup> high way & what they meant by it : then they replyed they had an order to apprhend all Quakers & him especially then y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas asked to see y<sup>t</sup> order they s<sup>d</sup> it was an order from there captaines by worde of mouth <sup>4</sup>then hee<sup>4</sup> askt whoe there captaines was then they named Hugh Hobbs & mathew parsons of Bodmyn <sup>4</sup>then hee<sup>4</sup> tolde them that hee knewe not what authority they had to order them to doe such high way acts seeinge neither of them were in place or power to require such things : then they

<sup>1</sup> That is, Christmas Day.

<sup>2</sup> Space left for the insertion of the forename was not filled.

<sup>3</sup> . . . <sup>3</sup> These words form an insertion above the line.

<sup>4</sup> . . . <sup>4</sup> First written *I*

violently rusht upon him & s<sup>d</sup> they woulde carry him to Bodmyn upon y<sup>e</sup> maine garde & takeinge his horse by y<sup>e</sup> bridle ledde him alonge & soe went 2 before him two of each syde & two behinde him & conducted him to Bodmyn : where some cryed out hange him upp to y<sup>e</sup> tree : another one Kessell swore many oaths hee woulde shoot him : butt beeing brought before y<sup>e</sup> Captaine of y<sup>e</sup> garde Hugh Hobbs hee civilly treated him & onely askt him for letters & whether hee woulde take y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas refused : whereupon hee went to y<sup>e</sup> major [ ] after a litle consultation with y<sup>e</sup> Major y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Hugh Hobbs came backe & dismiss him w<sup>ch</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas understoode afterwards y<sup>e</sup> major would not medle with him because hee was taken upp out of y<sup>e</sup> jurisdiction of y<sup>e</sup> towne :

### Thomas Bant

On y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1660 Thomas Bant of Quethiocke was taken by a warrant from y<sup>e</sup> Sherriffe att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Thomas Carew preist in Deuloe and carryed to y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffs prison att Bodmyn where hee remained a psoner for tyth 2 yeers & halfe<sup>1</sup>

### Loveday Hambly

On y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month loveday Hambly of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Austell in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1661<sup>2</sup> had taken from her by distresse by Samuell Honey Constable John Hellyar & David Polgoone w<sup>ch</sup> two were y<sup>e</sup> appointed servitures of y<sup>e</sup> arms two steers & one Cowe w<sup>ch</sup> were well worth xi<sup>li</sup>. for a fine imposed on her off 4<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup> for refuseinge to provide & sende foorth two arms in y<sup>e</sup> trayned bonds : w<sup>ch</sup> was donne by warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hands & seales of Jonathan Trelauny & Jonathan Rasleigh

### Laurence Browden

Lawrens Growden of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Austell on y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> had taken from him by

<sup>1</sup> This last entry was written at the bottom of the page in an ink which is now brown with age, unlike the other entries where the ink used has retained its colour.

<sup>2</sup> 1660/61.

Samuell Honey & Henry Rowse constables by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hands & seales of Jonathan Trelauny & Jonathan Rasleigh one horse worth 5<sup>li</sup>. because hee refused to pay 40<sup>s</sup> fine for not provideinge & settinge foorth one arms in y<sup>e</sup> trained bonds

## Patience Body

Patience Body of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Austell in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> had taken from her by Samuell Honey & Henry Rowse constables one pan & one brasse Crocke & 3 pewter dishes to y<sup>e</sup> value of 30<sup>s</sup> for her refuseinge to pay 12<sup>s</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> findeinge of arms by y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned warrant

## John Matthews

John Mathew of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Sennyn about y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo : in y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> because for consciens sake hee coulde not beare arms in y<sup>e</sup> trained bond was sent to Launceston goale for 10 days by a mittimus from William Codolphin & Will : Pendarvis

## John Rowett

On y<sup>e</sup> day called Easter day John Rowett of Mevagesy beeing moved of y<sup>e</sup> Lorde to goe to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse in Stoakeclymsland w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly hee did : where hee stode peaceably until y<sup>e</sup> preist had ended : & then speakeinge a few words by way of exhortation to y<sup>e</sup> people, hee was pushed & haled out of y<sup>e</sup> Steeple house by them & they beate him & sorely abused him askeinge of him whether hee had noe other time to come but when people were goeinge to receive y<sup>e</sup> communion

## Stephen Pawlin

Stephen Pawlyn of y<sup>e</sup> Burrough of Liskarde had a paire of glovers sheares & two paringe knives worth five shillings taken from him by Peter Lobbe & olliver Hearle constables for 12<sup>d</sup> demaunded for refuseinge to come to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse : w<sup>ch</sup> was donne by order of Tho : ffeudge major y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo 1661

## Thomas Evans

Thomas Evans of y<sup>e</sup> Burrough of Liskarde in y<sup>e</sup> mo : & yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> had one paire of shoes worth 3<sup>s</sup> taken from him by olliver Hearle & Peter Lobbe constables for a fine of 12<sup>d</sup> imposed on him for refuseinge to goe to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse w<sup>ch</sup> was donne by order of Tho : ffeudge major of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Burrough

## Charles Appleby

Charles Applebee of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Liskarde in y<sup>e</sup> mo : & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> had one Turne & shuttle worth 3<sup>s</sup> taken from him by y<sup>e</sup> constables afores<sup>d</sup> for a fine of 12<sup>d</sup> imposed on him for refuseinge to goe to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse w<sup>ch</sup> was donne by order of Tho : ffeudge major as afores<sup>d</sup>

## Nicholas Jose and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> month 1661 diverse ffreinds beeing mett together in y<sup>e</sup> parish of Mabe to waite upon ye lorde : & y<sup>e</sup> meetinge beeing ended & some ffreinds passinge away there came a garde of souldiers about fifty Muskettires & brought such ffreinds as they mett backe againe into y<sup>e</sup> meetinge house where they sett a garde rounde about it : & some came in with there Musketts psented & swords drawne, where some ffreinds were att meate : & they tooke & dragged out as many as they founde in y<sup>t</sup> house ; beeing very rude & uncivill ; insomuch that they broake open locks : & did other Mischeiffs : & then tooke Nicholas Jose John Kerton Ephraim Mills Roger Mills John Trethowen William Trethowen John Derite John Tregellis Peter Auger, John Reily John Martin ; Thomas Sharrocke Sampson Jeffry John Crougey John Jenckyn William Hawkey John Clemens & William Benny & carryed them to pendennis castle ; & without any examination att all putt them into a darke & nasty dungeon : & fowre women ffreinds (viz) Johan Penwarden Susanna Rundell grace Crowgey & Margery penrose, whome they tooke & putt into a close chamber neere

y<sup>e</sup> prison ; where they remained all that night & untill y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> howre next day :

Then they guarded them to penryn & putt them into y<sup>e</sup> towne Hall & theire kept them two days & two nights : & from thence carried them with a guarde to Truroe before John polwheele & Degory polwheele called Justices whoe tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : & because for consciens sake they coulde not Swear they sent them to y<sup>e</sup> Common goale att launceston where they remained untill they were delivered by y<sup>e</sup> Kings proclama<sup>t</sup>ion : afterwards about y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month next followeing by a warrant from John Polwheele Degory Polwheele & Renatus Billett called Justices divers of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>ffreinds were distreyned for refuseinge to pay the charge for carryinge them to y<sup>e</sup> goale a particular of what & y<sup>e</sup> persons from whome there goods were distreyned is as followeth

	li.	s	d
Ephraim Mills had taken from him a Mare worth about	2	10	0
William Trethowen had taken from him a Mare worth well	2	0	0
Peter Auger had taken from him one Mare worth about	3	0	0
John Derite had taken from him one Cow worth about	5	0	0
John Tregellis had taken from him housholde goods worth about	0	18	0
Thomas Sharrocke had taken from him 7 paire of shoes worth	1	4	0
Sampson Jeffry had taken from him one suite of cloaths worth	1	0	0
Susanna Rundell had taken from her fowre sheepe worth	0	12	0
	<hr/>		
sum : tot :	16	4	0

## George Reade

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1661 Hugh Jones of y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Sennyn whoe had farmed y<sup>e</sup> tyth of Joseph Hull preist sued George Reade at law for tyth & tooke away from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Reade one fatt oxe worth about 4<sup>li.</sup> & one mare worth about 5<sup>li.</sup>

## Thomas Deeble

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1657 Tho : Deeble of Quethiocke was taken by an execution att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Tho Carew as in y<sup>e</sup> sufferings off y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1657 may bee seene<sup>1</sup> for tyth & carryed to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffs prison att Bodmyn ; where hee remained about halfe yeere & then one Anne Deeble his kinswoman paide y<sup>e</sup> execution without his consent & freed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Deeble & some time after demaunded y<sup>e</sup> money w<sup>ch</sup> shee had layde out for him (as shee alleaged) butt y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas denyed shee had laide out any for him : & in pcesse of time y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne beeinge married to one Nich : Osborne : & one Will : Deeble brother to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anne oweinge her a summe of money y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William requested Thomas Deeble to bee bounde with him unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Nich : Osborne for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> money w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly hee did : butt soe it was y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> money beeinge not paide att y<sup>e</sup> day appointed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Deeble & Thomas Deeble were both arrested & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho Deeble beeinge not free to give appearance was carryed to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffs prison att Bodmyn & after hee had remained there about 5 months y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Will : Deeble (for whose neglect it appeared hee was arrested) with some others tooke from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Deeble soe much goods as was worth well 19<sup>li</sup>. & soe sent a liberate for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Deeble ptendinge y<sup>t</sup> hee tooke it away for y<sup>e</sup> payment of y<sup>e</sup> money w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Anne had laide out for y<sup>e</sup> freeinge of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : as is before expressed : w<sup>ch</sup> was but 13<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> demaunded : however y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas was noe way obliged unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Nich : Osborne nor Anne his wiffe otherwise then by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> bonde entred into on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Will : yett notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> liba<sup>f</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas was deteyned a psoner for fees ;

Shortly after y<sup>e</sup> keeper spoake with y<sup>e</sup> undersheriffe (as hee s<sup>d</sup>) & told him y<sup>t</sup> hee had received a liba<sup>f</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> freeinge of Tho : Deeble ; whereupon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> undersheriffe tolde y<sup>e</sup> keeper (as hee affirmed) y<sup>t</sup> hee shoulde not lett him goe for y<sup>t</sup> there was one Tho : C[arew] preist had laide in a charge against him w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Deeble then beleved to bee true : but when y<sup>e</sup> psoners were to bee delivered over unto y<sup>e</sup> new undersheriffe y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Deeble demaunded a cobby of y<sup>e</sup> charge alleaged to bee against him w<sup>ch</sup> was promised him butt in neere 2 yeers time in w<sup>ch</sup> hee w[as] a psoner hee coulde nott gett a cobby of y<sup>e</sup> charge ; neither from y<sup>e</sup> undersheriffe nor

<sup>1</sup> See page 4.

y<sup>e</sup> keeper John Box w<sup>ch</sup> they alleaged was against him butt at length was [sett] free by Olyver Sawle & his undersheriffe Sam : Hixt findeinge noe charge against him (as hee s<sup>d</sup>) & in a short time after hee was freed out of prison hee w[as] informed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Carew preist had sued him to a Exig<sup>t</sup> although hee had beene kept soe long in prison under pretence of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Carews char[ge] against him : & hereupon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Deeble caused an appearance to bee made & att y<sup>e</sup> assises in y<sup>e</sup> first month 1663 y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Carew obtayned a ve[rdict] against y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Deeble upon y<sup>e</sup> statute of treble damage as in y<sup>e</sup> sufferings off y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 & 1664<sup>1</sup> may bee seene<sup>2</sup>

### Loveday Hambly

On y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1662 Loveday Hambly of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Austell was arrested att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Katheren May of y<sup>e</sup> same prish Impropiator & carried to y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffs prison att Bodmyn where shee remained prisoner for some months & by reason of her endurance her health was much impaired shee beeing not used to such confinements caused an appearuns to bee made by an attorney to y<sup>e</sup> unjust complaint of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Kat : May & alsoe to y<sup>e</sup> complaint of Warwicke L :<sup>3</sup> Mohun another Impropiator, whoe had alsoe entred his plaint against her whilst shee lay in prison as afores<sup>d</sup> whereupon they both brought downe their tryalls att y<sup>e</sup> assises followeinge, where haveinge wittnesses Judge & Jury to their purpose ; for y<sup>e</sup> wittnesses swore farr beyonde y<sup>e</sup> value & worth of her corne they obtained Verdicts on y<sup>e</sup> statute of treble damage : & in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 upon an execution made such havocke & spoile of her goods as in y<sup>e</sup> relation of her sufferings in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 may att large bee seene<sup>4</sup>

### Thomas Mounce

Thomas Mounce of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Liskarde on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1662 was taken by severall bailiffs & Humfry

<sup>1</sup> See page 55.

<sup>2</sup> This record describing the extended sufferings of Thomas Deeble occupys 20 lines at the lower portion of a page. It has evidently been inserted here at a later date ; the handwriting is the same, but the ink is brown contrasting with the black ink of the upper part of the page.

<sup>3</sup> L = Lord.

<sup>4</sup> See pages 45, 50.

Lobbe constable of y<sup>e</sup> prish by mittimus under y<sup>e</sup> hands & seales of William Cotton & John Ceely caled Justices : one mittimus was for that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Mounce refused to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> archdeacons court upon a summons to aunswer peter Cowlinge preist of Liskarde in a case of tyth another mittimus was for that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Mounce refused to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Court upon a summons att y<sup>e</sup> suite of hugh Ringwoode preist of Bradocke in a case of Tyth & afterwards was carryed to y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>m</sup>on goale of Launceston by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Humfry Lobbe & remains a prisoner & never called fourth dureinge three assises :

### Katharine Gye, Margaret Gill

About y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1662 Kath : Gye of Calstoake John Gye her son & Margaret Gill: beeing formerly presented for not goeing to Steeplehouse, were by warrant from y<sup>e</sup> sessions to y<sup>e</sup> constables had before John Coryton called Justice whoe required suertys of them for their appearans att y<sup>e</sup> next generall Sessions & upon their refusall were by him co<sup>m</sup>itted to y<sup>e</sup> constable to bee sent to y<sup>e</sup> goale untill y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions : & upon their appearans att y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : was tendered unto them & because for conscience sake they coulde not Sweare were fined 40<sup>s</sup> each of them : whereupon Kath : Gye had a mare taken from her worth about 5<sup>li</sup>. & John Gye her son was co<sup>m</sup>itted to y<sup>e</sup> house of correction for 3 months

### John Stevens, George Reade

On y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1662 John Stevens of Bottreaux castle & George Reede were brought from their labors by a garde of men & had before Will : Cotton called Justice whoe tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : & charged them for meetinge together that day : though they had not seene one anothers face in two days before & fourthwith co<sup>m</sup>itted them to y<sup>e</sup> goale ; whoe remayned prisoners about 13 weeks & then were had to y<sup>e</sup> Sessions where was tendered them y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : & because for conscience sake they coulde not Sweare were ffined 40<sup>s</sup> a peice :



## Elizabeth Clarke

Eliz : Clarke of Stoakeclymsland haveinge goods in y<sup>e</sup> custody of y<sup>e</sup> Reeve of y<sup>e</sup> Mannor there ; coulde not gett her goods without proveinge y<sup>e</sup> same upon oath & because for conscience sake shee coulde not Sweare att y<sup>e</sup> Court : shee lost her goods in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1662

## Richard Sowden

About y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Richard Sowden of Dewloe beeinge su<sup>m</sup>oned to appeare before Jonathan Trelauny called Justice to take his oath Whether hee did heare Rich : Tregennowe speake c'ten words w<sup>ch</sup> Henry Lugger his father in law had falsely informed & sworne against him & alsoe informed that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rich : Sowden hearde y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> words : w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rich : Sowden denyed : affirmeinge hee never spake y<sup>e</sup> words in his heareinge ; butt because hee coulde not Sweare hee comitted him to goale where hee was detayned prisoner about 6 months

## George Hawkin and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1662 George Hawkyn Tristram Clarke Sampson Hawkyn Robert Hawkyn & Danyell Clarke beeinge formerly presented for not goeinge to Steeplehouse were by a Sessions pces apprehended by y<sup>e</sup> constables of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Stokeclymsland ; & had before John Coryton called a Justice & for their refuseinge to find suertys for their appearans att y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions, hee comitted them to goale : & upon their appearans att y<sup>e</sup> Sessions had y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : tendered them : & because for consciens sake they coulde not Sweare were fined 40<sup>s</sup> a peice : whereupon George Hawkyn had 2 heifers yerlings taken from him worth 2<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup> : & Tristram Clarke a horse worth about 3<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup> & Robert Hawkyn & Danyell Clarke were comitted to y<sup>e</sup> house of correction for 3 months :

## Edward Hancock

On y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1662 Ed : Hancocke of Menheniott was taken by an attachment out of y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer

for his not appeareinge upon a sumons att y<sup>e</sup> suite of John Thomas preist of pynnicke in a case of tyths & carried to y<sup>e</sup> sherriffs prison att Bodmyn where hee is yett a prisoner

## Henry Grubb

On y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo : 1662 Henry Grubb of Stoakeclymsland was arrested by a warrant out of Trematon Court att y<sup>e</sup> suite of William Pike preist of y<sup>e</sup> prish afores<sup>d</sup> for tyths & cast into Trematon prison where hee remayned some time & then gave appearance :

## Tristram and Elizabeth Clarke

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> John ffoote John Mill John Jackeman & Anthony Tuke servants of William Pike preist of Stokeclymsland came into y<sup>e</sup> feilde of Tristram Clarke where hee had hay & tooke away some part thereof under pretence of tyth y<sup>e</sup> owner thereof beeinge not there : but when y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tristram Clarke & others of his family came into y<sup>e</sup> feilde to doe their worke y<sup>e</sup> preists men threw y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tristram Clarke downe to y<sup>e</sup> grounde & abused them of his family : & John ffoote tooke Elizabeth Clarke & threw her to y<sup>e</sup> grounde, where shee lay as deade for some time & after shee had recovered was carryed home to y<sup>e</sup> house whoe remayned ill for many months afterwards :

## Nicholas Jose and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1662 in y<sup>e</sup> prish of Just were diverse ffreinds mett together to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> lorde & in y<sup>e</sup> time of y<sup>e</sup> meetinge one Captaine Jones with a company of souldyers came & tooke out of y<sup>e</sup> house Nich : Jose George Reade Will : Roberts Edward Auger John Reede John Mathew Sampson Jeffery Richard Hunt Degory Vingoe John Tonckyn & five Women ffreinds (viz) Johan Penwarden Mary Penwarthen Jane Wilkey Anne Trereeve<sup>1</sup> & Blanch Bosistowe<sup>2</sup> : & carried them before Will : Codolphin called Justice, whoe sent them to Launceston goale & beeinge brought before y<sup>e</sup> Judge att y<sup>e</sup> Assises : 4 of them (viz) Nich : Jose George Reade Will ; Roberts & Ed : Auger were Indicted

<sup>1</sup> Besse : *Trerowe*

<sup>2</sup> Besse : *Bristow*

& fined 40<sup>s</sup> each of them & committed till payment : & y<sup>e</sup> rest were committed till they did finde suertys for y<sup>e</sup> good behaviour, whoe as yett remayne all prisoners & have not been called foorth since though they have bene three assises followeing soe y<sup>t</sup> they have bene prisoners neere two yeere <sup>1</sup>& then were freed without any thinge layde to their charge except the 4 y<sup>t</sup> were ffined who rem[ained] prisone[rs] ffive yeere & halfe<sup>1</sup>

### Francis Hodge

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1662 att a generall Sessions helde at Truroe ff Francis Hodge of Budocke for keepeinge a meetinge att his house was ffined 40<sup>s</sup> & thereupon had a horse taken from him worth about 3<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> by Gabriell Squire keeper of y<sup>e</sup> bridewell

### Thomas Pearce, Elizabeth Kirton

In y<sup>e</sup> 2 month in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1662 Thomas pearce & Eliz : Kerton of Trevalga upon a presentment formerly made for not comeinge to Steeplehouse was taken by y<sup>e</sup> constable by a warrant & had before Will : Cotton called Justice : whoe foorthwith sent them to y<sup>e</sup> goale of Launceston where they were prisoners till y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions & beeing brought forth then there was nothings laide to their Charge

### Sampson Hawkin

About y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month Sampson Hawkyn of Launceston for not comeinge to Steeplehouse had soe much goods taken from him as were worth vi<sup>s</sup> by<sup>2</sup>

### Thomas Salthouse<sup>3</sup> and others

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1662 it hapned y<sup>t</sup> an order from y<sup>e</sup> deputy leifetenants for y<sup>e</sup> County of Cornewall was sent to y<sup>e</sup> Captaines of some companys to call y<sup>e</sup> trained bonds together upon y<sup>e</sup> report of an insurrection in y<sup>e</sup> east

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> These words were added later in a different coloured ink by the same hand.

<sup>2</sup> The space intended to be occupied with a name remained unfilled.

<sup>3</sup> For Thomas Salthouse, see *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*.

Country & to apprehend all suspicious persons : Now by accident Tho : Salthouse Tho : Lower & John Gye were att y<sup>e</sup> house of Tho : Mounce & about y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>ht</sup> howre in y<sup>e</sup> night when they were ready to goe to bed came one Capt : Joseph Nicolls & besett y<sup>e</sup> house with a party of souldyers & tooke away y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> ffreinds : & had them to Lesk[ard] where they were kept by a stronge garde of Souldyers 3 nights & 2 days untill y<sup>e</sup> deputy Leifetenants came to y<sup>e</sup> towne dureinge w<sup>ch</sup> time they sustained very much abuse & injury from y<sup>e</sup> drunken souldyers, whoe beate a servant of Tho : Mounces y<sup>t</sup> came to see them & one other ffreinde of y<sup>e</sup> towne Tho : Pawly for comeinge in to see them they draggd him away & carried him upon y<sup>e</sup> garde where one Cowlinge y<sup>t</sup> was there ensigne endeavored to ty him necke & heeles but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Match<sup>r</sup> broake alsoe y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cowlinge beate & abused another freinde one Eliz : Hill y<sup>t</sup> came to see them & tore her wastcoate from her backe : in short they were made y<sup>e</sup> songe of y<sup>e</sup> drunken Souldyers by night & there by worde & reproach by day

In y<sup>e</sup> meane time [Eliz :] Lower<sup>3</sup> heareinge of her husbände & freinds confinement, came to visitt them y<sup>e</sup> eveninge before y<sup>e</sup> deputy Leif : came to towne : & her brother Coll : Trelauny beeinge one of them shee ap[plyed] her selfe to him, & vindicated y<sup>e</sup> innocency of her husbände & ffreinds to him & did improve her whole interest in him as to y<sup>e</sup> cleareinge of her freinds both from false aspersions of beei[nge] concerned in any plott, as alsoe from there confinement upon such suspition : & it pleased y<sup>e</sup> Lorde to make her arguments advantageous both to y<sup>e</sup> exaltation of truth & y<sup>e</sup> enlargement of [ ] innocent freinds: for one y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> day Tho : Lower was discharged without examination :

But Tho : Salthouse was called & examined where hee was last Sunday & off his busnesse in Cornewall & about his refuseinge to sweare in any case to w<sup>ch</sup> aunswers were given & in much moderation they hearde what hee had to say in vindication of y<sup>e</sup> quakers principles & practise : John Gye beeinge alsoe caled they askt him y<sup>e</sup> like questions : soe after

<sup>1</sup> *Match* = rope or tow used for firing guns.

<sup>2</sup> Space left for fore-name unfilled.

<sup>3</sup> For Elizabeth Lower, formerly Trelawny, see *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, chap. viii and pedigree. For traditions in the family, see *Trelawny of Trelawne, or, The Prophecy : A Legend of Cornwall*, by Mrs. Bray, London, 1837.

Tho : Salth : had 2 or 3 howres discourse with them : for refuseinge to Sweare a mittimus was made : for they were un[willing] to lett T : S : goe because he was a preacher & ringeleader & soe would have him promise to preach noe more : & then hee shoulde have his liberty : but hee s<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same aunswer y<sup>e</sup> Apostles gave y<sup>e</sup> high [ ]<sup>1</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> like case was his now : & if hee suffered for it hee shoulde rejoyce :

Att last Eliz : Lower & her husband came into y<sup>e</sup> roome & after much discourse & many arguments urged by [ ]<sup>2</sup> whoe had influence upon them & by T : L : & T : S : in vindication of truth & its followers : it was ordered soe as y<sup>t</sup> liberty was graunted to them all to y<sup>e</sup> great greife & vexation of Captaine Nicolls who swore hee thought they woulde all turne Quakers likewise theire horses y<sup>t</sup> were taken away by y<sup>e</sup> afors<sup>d</sup> Capt<sup>s</sup> order were restored againe

[Margin] This envious Captain Nicolls was shortly after cut off by death

## William and John Trethowen

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere abovs<sup>d</sup> Will : Trethowen & John Trethowen of Mabe beeinge att a generall Sessions upon a presentment for not comeinge to Steeplehouse & for refuseinge to obey [ ] y<sup>e</sup> Justices in y<sup>t</sup> case were fined 20<sup>s</sup> each of them : & findeinge noe distresse John Trethowen was comitted to y<sup>e</sup> common goale att Launceston for 3 months & Will : T[rethowen] to y<sup>e</sup> bridewell att Truroe for 3 months :

## Loveday Hambly

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1663 came John Smyth bayliffe & Lewes Knapp Sam : Hixt y<sup>e</sup> undersheriffs man whoe tooke & drove away upon an execution at y<sup>e</sup> suite of Kath : May Impropiator (as in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1662 may bee seene<sup>3</sup>) from Loveday Hambly widdowe five cows fowre heiffers & one steere worth [35<sup>li.</sup>] & beeinge asked by what authority they drove those goods John Smyth s<sup>d</sup> upon an execution for Kath : May for tyth by a writt under y<sup>e</sup> hand of Sam : Hixt Un : sheriffe whoe gave them expresse orders to bring all Loveday Hamblys Cows : & beeinge askt howe

<sup>1</sup> Written copy : *priests*

<sup>2</sup> The written copy gives : *Eliz<sup>th</sup> Lower*

<sup>3</sup> See page 39.

much it was they did drive for they s<sup>d</sup> 20<sup>li</sup>. whereas y<sup>e</sup> single value of y<sup>e</sup> tyth demaunded was butt 6<sup>li</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup> accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> law of treble damage came but to 18<sup>li</sup>. 12<sup>s</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> they tooke & drove away 5 Cows 4 heiffers & 1 steere w<sup>ch</sup> were well worth 35<sup>li</sup>.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> same month : came y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Smyth Tho : Bennett bailiffs & John Serjant a servant to L : Mohun & did take & drive away from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> loveday Hambly widd : 6 oxen 15 bullocks & 2 horses upon an execution att y<sup>e</sup> suite of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Warwicke L : Mohun Impropriator for tyth : y<sup>e</sup> single value of w<sup>ch</sup> tyth by there owne prooffe att y<sup>e</sup> assises came butt to 12<sup>li</sup>. odd money w<sup>ch</sup> accordeinge to y<sup>e</sup> unjust law of treble damages came to 36<sup>li</sup>. for some of w<sup>ch</sup> tyth y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> loveday Hambly had beene distreyned & her goods spoiled by & under y<sup>e</sup> former oppressive powers & now againe devoured as is aboves<sup>d</sup> & as followeth all w<sup>ch</sup> 6 oxen 15 bullocks & 2 horses w<sup>ch</sup> were well worth 50<sup>li</sup>. were valued by them butt in 26<sup>li</sup>. soe y<sup>t</sup> afterwards on y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month came 2 or 3 bailiffs more & drove away from y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Loveday Hambly att y<sup>e</sup> suite & upon y<sup>e</sup> execution of L : Mohun afores<sup>d</sup> 2 Mares & 6 younge bullocksworth 18<sup>li</sup>. more soe that in all att y<sup>e</sup> suite of Warwicke L : Mohun there hath beene taken from her for 36<sup>li</sup>. treble damage for tyth whereas y<sup>e</sup> single value was but 12<sup>li</sup>. odd money :

6 oxen 27 bullocks 4 horses in all 31 cattell to y <sup>e</sup>			
value of	-	-	-
			70 0 0
ffor Kath : May taken away for 6 <sup>li</sup> . single value			
y <sup>e</sup> treble 18 <sup>li</sup> . 10 cows & other bullocks to			
y <sup>e</sup> value of	-	-	-
			35 0 0
			<hr/>
		sum tot	105 0 0
for 18 <sup>li</sup> . odd money not proved due :			

## Daniel Clarke and others

Upon y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke beeing y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo : 1663 Danyell Clarke with some other freinds as they were passinge homewards to theire outward habitations about a quarter of a mile from theire place of meetinge theire came rideinge Peirce Manaton & Ambrose Manaton whereupon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Peirce Manaton saide heere bee Quakers ; & foorthwith drew his sworde, & Called them Rogues & Rebels with many other threatninge & revileinge words, Swearinge hee

woulde kill them & cutt them to peices & withall drew his sworde & cutt y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniell Clarke his hatt in 2 or 3 places & his doublett with strikeinge with his sworde : & had not Sampson Manaton rescued him & by force held him while y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniell Clarke passed away, hee might have been killed by him :

### George Hawkin and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1663 beeinge y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke some ffreinds beeinge mett together in y<sup>e</sup> house of Tristram Clarke of Stokeclymslande there came into y<sup>e</sup> house Adam Grille & Nicholas Hawton : and there remayned untill severall other ffreinds were come into y<sup>e</sup> meetinge to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde ; & then y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Adam Grille said y<sup>e</sup> must not meet together in such assemblÿs, for hee had a warrant from S<sup>r</sup> John Coryton to breake upp such meetings & farther saide if they woulde not goe foorth of y<sup>e</sup> meetinge place ; hee woulde take them all upp : butt ffreinds abideinge in their places desired to see his warrant for soe doeing w<sup>ch</sup> he refused to doe :

Butt y<sup>e</sup> next day George Hawkyn y<sup>e</sup> elder Sampson Hawkyn Jun : Tristram Clarke Daniell Clarke Walter Hawkyn & Robert Hawkyn were had before y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Coryton called Justice where there was a mittimus ready made before they came before him to convey them to y<sup>e</sup> goale at Launceston ; & upon y<sup>e</sup> oaths of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Adam Grills & Nich : Howten y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> mittimus was subscribed & delivered to y<sup>e</sup> constables without any examination of y<sup>e</sup> partÿs ; & some were comitted by y<sup>e</sup> mittimus whoe was not then present, & ones name sett downe in y<sup>e</sup> mittimus whoe was nott att y<sup>e</sup> mee[tinge] that day & they remained prisoners till y<sup>e</sup> Sessions :<sup>1</sup>

### Thomas Evans and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1663 beeinge y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke severall ffreinds of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Liskarde were mett together in y<sup>e</sup> house of Thom[as] Mounce within y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> prish ; & as y<sup>e</sup> meetinge was ended & most ffreinds gonne foorth of y<sup>e</sup> meetinge ; there came Humprhy Lobbe one of y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At this point a change in the colour of the ink bespeaks a later period of writing.

constables of [y<sup>e</sup>] s<sup>d</sup> prish with Peter Lobbe & Lyonell Moore constables of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Liskarde, & ffrancis Pett & Peter Kempe serjants; & Christopher Marke Marshall: whoe besett y<sup>e</sup> house rounde: some of them watchinge att y<sup>e</sup> fore court others att y<sup>e</sup> backe court & some towards y<sup>e</sup> orcharde: & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> H[um]fry Lobbe searched y<sup>e</sup> Chambers; & though John Hancocke y<sup>e</sup> younger & Stephen Towsey were gonne foorth of y<sup>e</sup> meetinge, before they came yett they forced them backe againe into y<sup>e</sup> meetinge place; where they founde Stephen pawlyn sen: Thomas Evans Sampson pawlyn & Thomas pawlyn:

S[oe] they carryed them all before Joseph Nicolls Major of Liskarde together with John Hancocke y<sup>e</sup> elder: whome y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Humfry Lobbe tooke out of his own house: & y<sup>e</sup> next day accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> Majors order & in pursuance of a warrant w<sup>ch</sup> they saide they had from Jonathan Trelauny Called a Just[ice] they were all had before y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Trelauny: whoe after a litle time beeing before him hee freed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Hancocke sen: & by mitt[imus] sent to Launceston goale Stephen pawlyn sen: Sampson pawlyn Thomas pawlyn Thomas Evans & John Hancocke Jun: & Stephen Towsey wh[ere] they remained prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> Sessions; all; except Stephen pawlyn whoe was freed by giveinge baile: & then after Sessions was ended were freed:

### Richard Chapman and others

On y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1663 John Chapman Richarde Chapman John Chapman Jun: & Thomas Mathew beeing mett together in y<sup>e</sup> house of Richarde Tregennowe of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Deuloe to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde there Came one Richard Olliver Constable with a garde of Men & by warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hande & seale of Jonathan Trelauny Called a Justice, tooke them & y<sup>e</sup> next day had them before him; & for their refuseinge to give s[uertys] for their appearance & in y<sup>e</sup> meane time to bee of y<sup>e</sup> good behaviour, hee comitted them to y<sup>e</sup> goale att Launceston where they remayne[d untill] y<sup>e</sup> Sessions & then were ffreed:

### John Jenkin and others

In y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1663 John Jenckyn & John Gylbert of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Dewloe beeing mett together to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde



in y<sup>e</sup> house of Richarde Tregennowe of y<sup>e</sup> same prish on a first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke there came John Austire constable : & by warrant from Jonathan Trelauny Called Justice t[ooke] them out of y<sup>e</sup> house & had them before him whoe foorthwith comitted them to y<sup>e</sup> goale of Launceston for meetinge together to worshippe God although they were butt two besides them of y<sup>e</sup> ffamily where they remayned untill y<sup>e</sup> Sessions & then were freed :

## Peter Odger

Peter Auger of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Mabe beeinge goeing towards y<sup>e</sup> generall Sessions att Bodmyn in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 to aunswer what shoulde bee there objected against him : hee mett with Degory Polwheelee Called Justice neere probus ; whoe Caused him to bee brought att probus ; & there Charged y<sup>e</sup> Constable to [ ] him to Church (as hee called it) & see y<sup>tt</sup> hee shoulde sitt there orderly all y<sup>e</sup> time of their Worshipp, & if hee woulde not then to putt him by y<sup>e</sup> heeles ; whereupon [y<sup>e</sup>] Constable carryed him to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse with a garde & kept him there all y<sup>e</sup> time of their Worshipp: & afterwarde beeinge brought before Degory Polwheelee hee demaunded of him 12<sup>d</sup> for not beeinge att divine service that day : (as hee called it) although hee had bene kept all y<sup>e</sup> time with a garde there : & [y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>] Justice tolde y<sup>e</sup> constable y<sup>t</sup> if hee woulde not pay y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>d</sup> hee shoulde take away his hatt & keepe it : w<sup>ch</sup> was donne accordingly & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Peter Auger was forct to travell 47 miles without a hatt :<sup>2</sup>

[Margin] Peter Auger for goeing & not goeing to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse

## Henry Grubb

Henry Grubb butcher of Stokeclymslande for sendeing his sonne to Saltash markett in y<sup>e</sup> time called lent to sell some flesh had soe much [of] y<sup>e</sup> flesh taken from him as was worth V<sup>s</sup> by order of peter Stevens then Major there

<sup>1</sup> So called "Sunday Shillings." "Any person not resorting every Sunday to Church could be fined 12d by a Justice for every default." See *F.P.T.* p. 356.

<sup>2</sup> It must be borne in mind that hats were essentially a part of the dress of that day, being worn indoors as well as out-of-doors.

## Thomas Deeble

On y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month Thomas Deeble of Quethiocke had taken out of his house by Thomas Scoble constable & John Lanes five pewter dish[es] & one Candelsticke : for his refuseinge to pay for powder & shott they sheweinge noe warrant for there soe doinge :

## Daniel Clarke

Priscilla Clarke of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of launceston beeing deceased her body was carryed to Stokeclymsland to bee laide in ffreinds [buriall] place there on y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> month : 1663 where Danyell Clarke of Stokeclymslande with diverse other ffreinds were then p[sent] & y<sup>e</sup> preists cheife man of y<sup>e</sup> parish beeing alsoe there sayde hee would have it upp againe by to morrow that time & soe lighted [off] his horse & came & threw att y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Danyell Clarke his head & face untill his staffe broake : & then some of his owne compan[ions] beeing there seeinge his fury helde him & ledde him away

## Loveday Hambly

On y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1663 John Smyth Mich : Cocke<sup>1</sup> John Teage (alias) Michaell & others came to y<sup>e</sup> dwelling house of Loveday Hambly Widdow & findeinge a sister of Loveday Hamblys in y<sup>e</sup> garden by name Philippe Billinge they arrested her with a warrant of rebellion supposeinge her to bee loveday Hambly : butt after a litle space they perceived shee was not y<sup>e</sup> person they lookt for & then lest [*sic*] her goe & went to goe into y<sup>e</sup> house to search for Loveday Hambly, & y<sup>e</sup> doores beeing fast they fetct picks & beateaxes & other tooles of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> lovedays & therewith rent & broake open 5 doores in a most wicked manner splittinge & teareinge of them open like theeves & robbers & as if they had been accustomed to such worke to y<sup>e</sup> afrightninge of some in y<sup>e</sup> house there beeing not one man off y<sup>e</sup> ffamily then in y<sup>e</sup> house

Findeinge y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Loveday in her house they layde violent hands on her & arrested her with there Warrant of Rebellion ;

<sup>1</sup> The word might be read *Corke*

& it is to bee noted that two of y<sup>e</sup> abovenamed ruffians whose namas are John Teage & one other theire names were not upon y<sup>e</sup> warrant of Rebellion & soe coulde have noe pretence for such wickednesse & yett were most active in y<sup>e</sup> breakeinge open of her doores & after some time they haveinge fetcht a syde sadle they putt y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Loveday to ride on a poore bad horse w<sup>ch</sup> did throw & in y<sup>e</sup> goeinge to Austell towne did often stumble to y<sup>e</sup> endangeringe of her life ; in as much as y<sup>e</sup> bailiffs promised to gett a better horse when they came to y<sup>e</sup> towne ; where haveinge brought her one off them tooke her off y<sup>t</sup> horse & left her in Laurens Growdens shoppe : & saide hee woulde goe & gett a better horse soe after some time came againe & saide his Master Samuell Hixt whoe was y<sup>e</sup> preists attorney was very angry with him for takeinge her off from y<sup>t</sup> bad horse ; & swore & railed upon him because hee had not carried her alonge to Bodmyn upon y<sup>t</sup> horse, butt shee utterly refused to ride y<sup>t</sup> horse where upon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuell Hixt bid them dragge her out by y<sup>e</sup> heeles & then y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Smyth & Mich : Cocke came & in a violent manner haled her outt off y<sup>e</sup> ffreinds house into y<sup>e</sup> street & with many reproachfull & uncivill words dragged her alonge in y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>e</sup> horse way in y<sup>e</sup> dirt & mire in a rude wicked & uncivill manner : & as they were haleinge off her alonge y<sup>e</sup> street Mich : Cocke pusht her with his hande in y<sup>e</sup> backe ; & s<sup>d</sup> will you not goe, I will make you goe y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> other had not helde her shee might have falen on her face ; & thus they haled her to an alehouse doore where many people y<sup>t</sup> came about her greived to see theire uncivill usage off her where shee gave a good testimony against y<sup>e</sup> false prophetts & hirelings of this age : & why shee coulde not pay tyths : soe att length they had her into y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Alehouse where shee remained all night ;

And y<sup>e</sup> next day it was tolde her y<sup>t</sup> some of her neighbors in love to her person had agreed to pay y<sup>e</sup> preist & y<sup>t</sup> shee shoulde not bee carried to prison ; ffor w<sup>ch</sup> shee was not a litle troubled & sent some of her ffreinds to them y<sup>t</sup> were saide to make this contract with y<sup>e</sup> preists Attorney to desire them y<sup>t</sup> if they had any love to her they woulde not doe any such thinge w<sup>ch</sup> if they did shee woulde deny both it & theire love ; soe after some persuasions used to them they did desist : & thereupon y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> bailiffs tooke her & carried her to Bodmyn prison where shee remains a prisoner for y<sup>e</sup>

Lorde & his truth & for refuseinge to pay tyth piggs geese &c & after sett att liberty <sup>1</sup>beinge kept a prisoner till y<sup>e</sup> writt of Rebellion was out of date<sup>1</sup>

## Charles and Mary Appleby

Charles Applebee of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Liskarde & Mary whome hee had before some ffreinds declared to bee his wiffe was on y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1663 by order of Robert Langforde major of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> burrough taken upp & examined concerneinge his marriage & because y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Charles coulde not submitt to y<sup>e</sup> worlds way therein hee was cast into a nasty prison of y<sup>e</sup> towne called y<sup>e</sup> darke house where hee remained about 4 weeks & coulde not have any thinge for his outwarde supply but what was putt in unto him through y<sup>e</sup> grates of y<sup>e</sup> window : & afterwards by a mittimus under y<sup>e</sup> hande & seale of Joseph Nicolls then Major y<sup>e</sup> saide Charles & Mary were sent to y<sup>e</sup> Common goale att launceston, because they woulde nott bee married accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> laws of this Kingdome : & for refuseinge to give suretys for their appearans att y<sup>e</sup> assises with a strict Charge of y<sup>e</sup> Keeper to keepe them asunder where they remained prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> assises & then were freed

## Abigail Auger

In y<sup>e</sup> first month 1663 y<sup>e</sup> constables of Bottreaux Castle by warrant from Will : Cotton called Justice brooke open y<sup>e</sup> doores of Ed : Auger by night & tooke Abig : Auger y<sup>e</sup> daughter of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edwarde & carried her before y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Cotton whoe for refuseinge to give suretys to aunswer a p<sup>s</sup>entment for not goeing to Steeplehouse comitted her to y<sup>e</sup> common goale att Launceston, where shee remained untill y<sup>e</sup> assises & then shee was freed nothings beeinge layde to her charge :

## John Stevens

On y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> first month John Stevens at Botreaux Castle had his doores broken open by night by y<sup>e</sup> constables by a warrant from William Cotton called Justice upon a presentment for not goeing to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse & himselfe

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> Added later at the end of the paragraph.

taken & carryed to y<sup>e</sup> assises next day haveinge beene kept by a guarde y<sup>t</sup> night : where there was nothings laide to his Charge :

### Edward Auger

In y<sup>e</sup> first mo : 1663 Ed : Auger of Botreaux Castle by a warrant from Will : Cotton Called a Justice, had taken from him one brasse pan worth 20<sup>s</sup> & one crocke worth 13<sup>s</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Charge y<sup>e</sup> Constables were att for puttinge y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Ed : Auger Abigall Auger & George Reede to prison w<sup>ch</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> utmost theire expences coulde not bee above 2 shillings : & yett they levyed y<sup>e</sup> whole as before is expressed upon Ed : Augers goods : though others were Concerned therein besids himselfe

### John Stevens

About y<sup>e</sup> beginninge of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1663 John Stevens of Botreaux Castle was sent for from his worke by William Cotton called a Justice whoe tendered him y<sup>e</sup> oath of Alleg : & questioned him for not comeinge to Church as hee Called it : & his Clarke Tho : Wills pluckt off his haire from his heade & strucke out his heeles by y<sup>e</sup> grounde his Master beeing present ; whereupon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Stevens demaunded Justice off him for his servants abuseinge off him butt coulde have none : butt bid him goe to another for Justice : & soe notwithstandinge sent him to y<sup>e</sup> Common goale att Launceston where hee remained 10 weeks

### Katharine and John Rowett

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 Kath : Rowett off Mevagesy for openinge her shoppe windows one y<sup>e</sup> day called X<sup>t</sup>mas day<sup>1</sup> was taken out of her shoppe by Richarde<sup>2</sup> & Richarde<sup>2</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> towne & prish & without any order or warrant from any Justice they putt her in y<sup>e</sup> stocks wh[ere] shee sate 6 or 7 houres & y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> same month y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Constables came & tooke upp y<sup>e</sup> saide Kath : & John Rowett by a warrant & Carried them before John polwheelee Called a Justice whoe sent them by a mittimus to goale for workeinge

<sup>1</sup> The " 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month " (December).

<sup>2</sup> Surnames not given.

upon y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> day notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> saide Kath : Row[ett] had suffered as is before expressed :

### Peter and Jane Tomnson

Peter Towsey & Jane his Wiffe off y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Liskarde whome hee had before & in y<sup>e</sup> assembly off many ffreinds mett together to waite upon [ye] Lorde & worshippe him in spiritt & truth : declared & tooke to bee his wiffe ; w<sup>ch</sup> was donne in y<sup>e</sup> feare off y<sup>e</sup> Lorde & with y<sup>e</sup> consent off ffreinds were taken upp & examined by Joseph Nicolls Major of Liskarde & because they acknowledged themselves to bee man & wiffe & were not mari[ed] accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> rites & Ceremonys off y<sup>e</sup> Church of England as hee Called it hee sent them by a mittimus to Launceston Goale with a strict [order] to y<sup>e</sup> Keeper of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Goale to Keepe them asunder where y<sup>e</sup> were prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> assises & then were freed without beeing Called

### Stephen Pawlyn and others<sup>1</sup>

Upon y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke beinge y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo : 1663, att y<sup>e</sup> house of Thomas Mounce, within y<sup>e</sup> prish of Liskarde, several fr[einds] were mett together to wayte upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde, & as y<sup>e</sup> meetinge was ended & some gon out of y<sup>e</sup> meetinge ; there came Humfry Lobb one of y<sup>e</sup> Const]ables of y<sup>e</sup> prish, with peter Lobb & Lyonell Moore, constables of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Leskearde ; & ffrancis pett & peter Kempe sargeants of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> burrough with Christopher Marke Caled Marshall of y<sup>e</sup> trained bands, & they besett y<sup>e</sup> house ; & though some ffreinds were come foorth of y<sup>e</sup> meetinge ; yett they f[orced] them to returne againe ; where they founde Stephen pawlyn, Thos : Evans, Sampson pawlyn & Tho : pawlyn, & tooke them upp by a warrant as they s<sup>d</sup> from S<sup>r</sup> J[onathan] Trelauny Caled a Justice ; & y<sup>e</sup> next day had them before him, with John Hancocke y<sup>e</sup> elder, whome they by violens tooke out of his owne house ; all whome t[ogeaether] with Steeven Towsyn ; y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Trelauny sent by mittimus to y<sup>e</sup> Goale at Launceston ; where they remained prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> generall sessions followeing (except Steeven pawlyn y<sup>e</sup> elder whoe was delivered upon baile) & then were delivered :

<sup>1</sup> See page 47, under "Thomas Evans and others."

## Thomas Deeble

About y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1663 Thomas Carew preist of Harberton in Devon : his agents & bailiffs tooke from Thomas Deeble of Quethiocke upon execution att y<sup>e</sup> saide Carys suite for tyths nine bullocks two naggs one mare & twenty five sheepe value in all worth about 29<sup>li</sup>. & afterwarde about y<sup>e</sup> beginninge of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1663 they tooke away three younge bullocks more worth about 3<sup>li</sup>. : & on y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1663 y<sup>e</sup> saide Thomas Deeble was arrested & Carryed to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffes pri[son] for y<sup>e</sup> same Cause & there detayned in prison untill y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1669 : & on y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1669 there was taken from him [ ]<sup>1</sup> Children soe much goods as was valued worth 40<sup>li</sup>. by way of extent upon y<sup>e</sup> former Judgement, & on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> month followeing hee was delivered out of prison :

## Henry Grubb

Henry Grubbe of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Stokeclymslande about y<sup>e</sup> beginninge of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1663 was taken upp by vertue of an execution att y<sup>e</sup> suite of William pike preist of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> prish in a case of tyths ; & Carryed to Trematon castle where hee continued a prisoner for severall yeeres, & was afterwards turned out by y<sup>e</sup> preists order :

## John Jenkin and others<sup>2</sup>

John Jenckyn & John Gylberde beinge att a meetinge in Rich : Tregennowes house in y<sup>e</sup> prish of Dewloe to worshippe y<sup>e</sup> Lorde ; about y<sup>e</sup> midle of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1663 were haled out by a constable, & others ; & Caryed before S<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Trelauny Caled a Justice of peace & were by his warrant sent to y<sup>e</sup> goale & continued prisoners about 7 or 8 weekes

About a weeke after y<sup>e</sup> saide John Jenckyn & John Gylberde were againe taken upp for meetinge together ; with John y<sup>e</sup> father Richarde & John Chapman his sonns ; & Caryed before y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Trelauny : whoe sent them all to y<sup>e</sup> goale ; for meetinge together to worshippe y<sup>e</sup> Lorde in spiritt where they continued prisoners about 6 or 7 weekes :

<sup>1</sup> Written copy : *and his*

<sup>2</sup> See page 48.

Thomas Mathew was alsoe taken upp for beinge att y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> meetinge ; & sent to goale by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Trelauny where hee continued a prisoner untill y<sup>e</sup> assises followeing :

### Peter and Jane Towson<sup>1</sup>

Peter Towson & Jane his wiffe ; beinge newly come to dwell within y<sup>e</sup> burrough ; were taken upp by Lionell Moore one [of] y<sup>e</sup> constables there & brought before Joseph Nicolls Major of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> burrough, on y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1663 & by him were sent to y<sup>e</sup> County goale ; for not beinge marryed accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> rites & Ceremonyes of y<sup>e</sup> Church of England ; where they continued prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> assises followeing

### Charles and Mary Appleby<sup>2</sup>

Charles Applebee & Mary his wiffe of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Leskearde, were taken by Lyonell Moore, Ollÿver Harell, peter Lobb & John Morsheade constables on y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1663 & Carryed before Robert Langforde then Major of y<sup>e</sup> saide burrough ; & by him they were committed to y<sup>e</sup> townde prison ; where y<sup>e</sup> saide Charles remained prisoner about 4 weekes in a close nasty roome & [y<sup>e</sup>] s<sup>d</sup> Mary was freed thence within a few houres ; & afterwards y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Charles & Mary were sent by Joseph Nicolls (y<sup>e</sup> succ[ee]dinge Maj<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> burrough) to y<sup>e</sup> common goale ; for refuseinge to be marryed accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> ri[tes] & Ceremonyes of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Englande : & there remained prisoners 15 weekes & then freed att y<sup>e</sup> assises :


### John Deright and others

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Month in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 those ffreinds mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> Margent [John Derite ffrancis Hodge. Peter Audÿer John Crowgey William Trethowan John Reall John Tregellas & John Trethowan] beinge mett together beinge mett together [*sic*] in y<sup>e</sup> prish off Mabe on a first day off y<sup>e</sup> weeke to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde ; y<sup>e</sup> constables of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> prish (by an order from one Thomas Robinson Caled a Justice) came & tooke them all uppe as prisoners ; & brought them before y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Thomas Robinson whoe

<sup>1</sup> See page 54.

<sup>2</sup> See page 52.



tendred them y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegians & supremacy & for refuseinge to Sweare hee sent them all by mittimus to Launceston goale where they remained prisoners untill y<sup>e</sup> Sessions : & nott longe after this Thomas Robinson was killed by his owne bull, [Margin]  as in y<sup>e</sup> list off y<sup>e</sup> Judgements upon persecutors may be seene<sup>1</sup>

## Stephen Pawlyn, Elizabeth Hill

Steephen pawlyn & Elizabeth Hill off y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Leskarde had taken from them by peter Lobbe ; one off y<sup>e</sup> constables of y<sup>e</sup> saide burrough (viz) from St : pawlyn one pewter dish worth 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for one shillinge w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Constable demaunded of him for not comeinge to Church as hee Caled it : w<sup>ch</sup> distresse hee tooke by a warrant from Robert Langforde Major & S<sup>r</sup> Chirest[opher] Wrey : recorder off y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> burrough : alsoe by vertue off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> warrant hee tooke from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Eli : Hill six pounce of Wee [ ]<sup>2</sup> yarne worth five shillings for her not comeinge to their worshippe y<sup>e</sup> first day before :

## George Hawkin

George Hawkyn of Stoakeclimsland beinge summoned to appear att y<sup>e</sup> Quarter Sessions holden att Bodmyn y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1663 : where accordingly hee gave his attendans dureinge y<sup>e</sup> Sessions : & there was nothings layde to his charge neither was hee Caled butt was fined by y<sup>e</sup> Justices soe Caled twenty shillings in a Chamber : for w<sup>ch</sup> hee had a Cowe taken from him wor[th] fowre pounds about a yeere after & never returned any thinge againe

## Richard Cornish

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1663 Richarde Cornish came to y<sup>e</sup> townde of penryn on a markett day with a parcell off ffreinds bookes & papers to sell ; whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Major of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> towne one Thomas Spry with a Constable Came & required y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rich : Cornish to take them downe ; to w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> R : C : asked

<sup>1</sup> A full account of this tragic event will be found in *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, pp. 49-51, 222.

<sup>2</sup> Written copy : *candle yarn* See later.

whether hee might not have y<sup>e</sup> priviledge y<sup>e</sup> ballett sellars had, to w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> aunswered noe; ffor they were authorised; & thereupon hee required y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Constable to take them away :

## Stephen Pawlyn, Elizabeth Hill

Steephen Pawlyn & Elizabeth Hill of y<sup>e</sup> Burrough of Lescarde; had taken from them for not comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> Steeplehouse worshipp by peter Lobb one of y<sup>e</sup> Constab: of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> burrough upon a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> handes of Robert Langforde M<sup>r</sup> & S<sup>r</sup> Chirester Wrey recorder (viz) from S: P: afores<sup>d</sup> for one shillinge demaunded of him one pewter dish worth 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>: & from E: H: afores<sup>d</sup> 6 pounds off Candle Yarne worth 5<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1663<sup>1</sup>

## Stephen Pawlyn and sons

Lyonell Moore one of y<sup>e</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Leskarde in y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1664 tooke from Steephen Pawlyn of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> burrough 2 brasse Crockes & from Sampson & Thomas Pawlyn his sonnns from each of them a loose Coate w<sup>ch</sup> crocks & coats were worth 3<sup>li</sup>. butt prized att 24<sup>s</sup> alleageinge it was for Carryinge of them to prison & goeing to y<sup>e</sup> Sessions; & after some days y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lyo: Moore had a warrant to bringe them foorth att Sessions; where they appearinge for refuseinge to find suretys for there good behaviour, they were comitted to goale; & att y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions after were freed they not knoweinge for what cause they were required to be att Sessions :

## Thomas Evans

Tho: Evans of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Burrough for y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> pretended busnesse had taken from him by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Const: five paire of shooes & one odd shooe; w<sup>ch</sup> hee had lately before bought & cost him 11<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup>: & yett afterwards by a Sessions processe was Carryed to y<sup>e</sup> Sessions & for refuseinge to find suretys for y<sup>e</sup> good behaviour was comitted to goale till hee shoulde be delivered by law :

<sup>1</sup> The last three paragraphs were written in an ink which shews darker than numerous previous paragraphs. The last paragraph has been duplicated. See page 57.



The Sufferings of Friends Sustained by their boys & goods in 4 years

Thomas Mounre for  
 10 years 1622 is related. & there remaining a prison. till this year 65. y. J. Tho.  
 had fined & committed. Mounre was moved to state his case to John Arthur Judge of y. Gourn beneath at Leamington  
 who note that good right justice takinge y. same into consideration. Did order y. y. J. Tho. to be taken & so. (by called Justice  
 by after his commitment. before should be summoned to appear att y. next assizes & then & there from cause for thens  
 to be writt. beinge in his said Commitment. Detentione y. same to y. County then present to be illegal & unjust  
 att y. beginninge to present upon y. assizes. And thereupon att y. Assizes followinge y. J. Tho. Mounre was  
 taken for a prison & y. beinge  
 was: tried againe to present but  
 was not a free man. for  
 was some. & was taken by  
 was then present:

Thomas Mounre  
 for 10 years  
 & still ~~there~~ continued a prisoner at assizes.  
 Hugh Ringwoode first y. y. of Bradnor havinge heretofore committed a fault against the  
 J. Tho. Mounre. in y. dutty manner Court of Leamington for 10 years. & after a trial got a 100 shillings  
 -tion for bodily damages & mountinge to y. summe of 16. & this open took away for y. assizes. M  
 in y. year 1622. gave upon one Nagg & 3 sheepe: Notwithstandinge the J. Tho. M. had byn  
 formerly committed to y. goale for some part of y. same years by y. J. Prigitt Mounre & Comissioner  
 Prisoner most unjustly about 3 years upon y. Sub. of 27. H. 8. y. value of y. goods taken is

## Katharine Gye and others

Nicholas Deeble preist of Calstocke haveinge commenced a suite against Katheren Gye of y<sup>e</sup> same prish in a case of tyths about 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1664 pcured bailiffs ptendinge an execution against y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Katharen ; & tooke away soe much goods of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Katharens Margaret Gills & one Adam Turtles of plymouth: as was valued worth 30<sup>li</sup>. butt upon farther search It appeared to be taken upon a false Judgement ; & afterwards upor: complaint to y<sup>e</sup> Judges of y<sup>e</sup> Court in London It was reversed : Notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Katheren & y<sup>e</sup> rest coulde gett noe restitution off there goods butt are still detained though taken against law : & since y<sup>e</sup> preist continnes to take away illegally y<sup>e</sup> Corne of y<sup>e</sup> saide Katharen out of her feilds by his servants ; pretendinge a right to y<sup>e</sup> tenth sheafe :

## Thomas Mounce

Thomas Mounce ; haveinge been Comitted to Goale in a case of Tyths as in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1662<sup>r</sup> is related : & there remaininge a prisoner till this yeere 65 : y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Mounce was moved to state his case to John Archer Judge off y<sup>e</sup> Crowne bench att Launceston whoe takeinge y<sup>e</sup> same into consideration did order y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> W : Cotton & Jo : Ceely Caled Justices shoulde be summoned to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> next assises ; & then & there shew Cause for there saide Comittment : declareinge y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> Country then present to be illegal & unjust upon y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> statute ; And thereupon att y<sup>e</sup> Assises followeing y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Mounce was Caled into y<sup>e</sup> Court before John Keelinge, then Judge att y<sup>e</sup> Crowne barr : whoe instead of Calinge foorth & examinige y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justices about y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> illegall comittment : hee freed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Mounce concerneinge his former imprisonment w<sup>ch</sup> was about 3 yeers And foorthwith ffinid him 5<sup>li</sup>. for nott doffinge his hatt : though an aged man ; & recomitted him to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> goale till payment ; where hee hath remained a prisoner for not doffinge his hatt in Court & upon his former illegall Comittment neere 7. yeers & still Continues a prisoner as afores<sup>d</sup> :

<sup>r</sup> See page 39.

[Margin] ☞ note y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> next first day after his first comittment : peter Cowlinge whoe was one of y<sup>e</sup> preists y<sup>t</sup> pcured it : beinge in his pulpitt & beginninge to preach butt findinge a sudden change upon him calls for a psalme & y<sup>t</sup> beinge ended tryed againe to preach but coulde not & soe was forct to come downe as was related by diverse then present :

Hugh Ringewoode preist of y<sup>e</sup> prish of Bradocke haveinge heretofore comēced a suite against the s<sup>d</sup> Tho : Mounce in y<sup>e</sup> Dutchy mannor Court of Leskarde for tyths : & after tryall gott a verdict of execution for treble damages ; amountinge to y<sup>e</sup> summe of 18<sup>li</sup>. & thereupon tooke away from y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> T : M : in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1665 fowre oxen one Nagg & 3 sheepe : notwithstandinge the s<sup>d</sup> T : M : had byn formerly Committed to y<sup>e</sup> goale for some part of y<sup>e</sup> same tyths by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> preists means : & Contynned prisoner most unjustly about 3 yeers upon y<sup>e</sup> Stat : of 27 : H : 8 : y<sup>e</sup> value of y<sup>e</sup> goods taken is 20<sup>li</sup>.

## Josiah Coale and others

Josiah Cole Benjamyn Lawrens John Reed J : Kirton Phill : Denninge Daniell Clarke Walter Hawkyn Thomas Mounce & Nich : Jose be[inge] att a meetinge in George Jacksons house in Launceston were by y<sup>e</sup> instigation off one pearce y<sup>e</sup> townde clarke & by Willi Stoakes y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> were all comitted to y<sup>e</sup> townde prison y<sup>t</sup> night : except T : M : whoe was a prisoner before & y<sup>e</sup> next day J : Reede J. Kirton ph : Denninge & N : Jose were comitted to goale for 10 dayes upon y<sup>e</sup> act for banishment<sup>1</sup> : & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniell Clarke & W : Hawkyn were committed to bridew[ell] for 10 days ; but y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Josiah Cole & Benj : Lawrens were continued close prisoners in y<sup>e</sup> townde prison for some days in a very bad noisome place ; the townde clarke haveinge sent to London to discover if either of them had beene formerly Convicted upon y<sup>e</sup> new made Act for banishment ; & indeavoringe to secure there horses but after some time ; through y<sup>e</sup> prevalency off some ffriends with y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> they were removed from y<sup>e</sup> townde prison to Bridewell ; & there kept 10 days & then sett free :

<sup>1</sup> The Conventicle Act, 1664. See *F.P.T.* p. 357.

## Richard Cornish

Richarde Cornish off ffalmouth for puttinge a paper off ffreinds against a wall neere y<sup>e</sup> markt house, & another paper against a May[pole<sup>1</sup>] was by y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> of ffalmouth one Thomas Houldinge Committed to prison for 4 houres ; & afterwards by y<sup>e</sup> mj<sup>r</sup> Aldermen & preist strictly charged to doe soe noe more : & soe sett att liberty :

## John Tregelles

John Tregellis of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> townde off ffalmouth for workeinge upon y<sup>e</sup> day Caled Xmas day ; was taken out of his shopp by y<sup>e</sup> [ ]<sup>2</sup> order & putt in y<sup>e</sup> stocks ; & for workeinge upon y<sup>e</sup> day Caled St Johns day was putt into y<sup>e</sup> townde prison and there kept three days

## Edward Hancock

In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1665 : Bishopp Warde of Exon his proctor or servants under him tooke away from Edward Hancocke of Minheniott much Corne out of his feilds as was worth 18<sup>li</sup>. pretendinge it to be for fowre yeers tyth formerly past : & this they did without law or rea[son]

## Loveday Hambly

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1665 Came Will : Hunniwell steeplehouse Clarke & Jo : & William Polgoone & Hugh Higman ; & tooke away from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Loveday Hambly of y<sup>e</sup> prish Caled St Austell ; for one servitures wages [margin] for not maintaineinge arms for a souldyer two brasse Crocks worth about 2<sup>li</sup>. for 14<sup>s</sup> demaunded for his pay : & nothings restored againe :

## Elizabeth Hill

Elizabeth Hill of y<sup>e</sup> burrough of Leskarde widdow had 20 yards of lynn cloath taken from her by Lyonell Moore Constable und[er] pretence of an order from y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> one Jo : Nicolls for settinge open her shopp windows on y<sup>t</sup> day Caled

<sup>1</sup> Margin has *Maypole*

<sup>2</sup> Written copy : *mayor's*

Xmas day 1665 w<sup>ch</sup> Cloth was worth about 30<sup>s</sup> & never had a penny returned for it againe to this day : Is this kept as a holy day : when insteade off prayinge y<sup>e</sup> men of this generation make it there worke to prey upon & devoure widows houses :

Alsoe att another time y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth Hill had taken from her by Rich : Marke one of y<sup>e</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> burrough a paire of bra[sse] skales & 2 paire of stockings to y<sup>e</sup> value of 7<sup>s</sup> because shee did not come to their Church :

## Daniel Clarke

1666. Daniell Clarke off y<sup>e</sup> parish of Stoake Climslande haveinge about an aker & halfe of oates when hee had cutt about two parts thereof : y<sup>e</sup> son off William Pikes preist off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish Came with other Company : & tooke & Carryed away all y<sup>e</sup> Corne y<sup>t</sup> was Cutt & bounde : leaveinge unto y<sup>e</sup> sayde Daniell not above a thirde parte off his owne Corne Soe Insteade off y<sup>e</sup> tenth parte this Covetous hyrelinges son violently plundered & tooke away two parts out off three manifestinge himsele to be one of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> rebels agst y<sup>e</sup> light whoe Caused y<sup>e</sup> naked to goe without Cloathing & takes away y<sup>e</sup> Sheafe ffrom y<sup>e</sup> hungry. Job y<sup>e</sup> 24 : 10 :

## Tristram Clarke

Off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Stoake afores<sup>d</sup> : haveinge about two akers off oates y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> preists Company Came with horses : & by violens Carryed away severall horse loads above what was there pretended due : about y<sup>e</sup> same time In y<sup>e</sup> yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> :

## Thomas Badcock

About y<sup>e</sup> same time & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> : Thomas Badcocke off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Stoake beinge ffolloweinge his lawfull employments : John Pike y<sup>e</sup> preists Son afores<sup>d</sup> (like a Son of Beliall) Came to him & begann to beate him without any provocation ffrom Tho : Badcocke butt onely because Tho : Badcocke did not putt off his hatt to him : & y<sup>e</sup> preists Son beate



him soe much y<sup>t</sup> hee lay for deade in y<sup>e</sup> place: Insomuch y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Badcocke lay sicke a weeke after it: & Since y<sup>e</sup> preists Son threatned to beate him worse next meetinge:

### Peter Townson, George Whitford

Had soe much pewter taken ffrom y<sup>m</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1666 by Lyonell Moore & Thomas Avery Constables off y<sup>e</sup> Burrough off Leskarde: as was well worth about nine shillings: for 3<sup>s</sup> each Imposed upon y<sup>m</sup> ffor not Comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse worshippe

### Charles Appleby

Alsoe Charles Applebee about y<sup>e</sup> time afores<sup>d</sup> & by y<sup>e</sup> persons afores<sup>d</sup>: had a Coverled taken ffrom him worth seven shillings for y<sup>e</sup> Cause afores<sup>d</sup>: though hee was a very poore man:

### George Whitford

Alsoe George Whitforde off y<sup>e</sup> Burrough off Leskarde ffor openinge his shopp windows on y<sup>e</sup> day Caled X<sup>t</sup>mas day 1666 was taken by Lyonell Moore & Tho: Avery Constables off y<sup>e</sup> Burrough & brought y<sup>m</sup> before Tho: Piper maj<sup>r</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> Burrough: whoe committed him to y<sup>e</sup> townde prison: where hee remained for a time: about 10 houres:

### Elizabeth Hill, Junr.

Alsoe Elizabeth Hill y<sup>e</sup> younger off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Burrough for openinge off her mothers shoppe windowes on y<sup>e</sup> day afores<sup>d</sup> was putt Into y<sup>e</sup> Cage by y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> & there remained about seven houres:

### Rebecca Chapman

Alsoe Rebecca Chapman widdow off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Burrough ffor openinge her shoppe windowes one y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> day was by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Committed to y<sup>e</sup> Cage where shee remained: 7: houres

1 . . . 1 This word appears to have been inserted in error.

## George Hawkin and others

William Pike preist off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Stoake : on y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month : 1666 Came with his son Jo : Pike & severall other ungodly men : & tooke away by force upon y<sup>e</sup> high way y<sup>e</sup> Corne y<sup>t</sup> George Hawkins & his son & others were Carryng home to there house : & did alsoe fetch there Corne out off there mowhay : & some Corne they threw over y<sup>e</sup> hedges : & after fetcht it away : And y<sup>e</sup> preist & his son : with y<sup>e</sup> rest off his Crew did beate George Hawkin very much & strucke him to y<sup>e</sup> grounde & drew his bloode : & they had almost strangled his Son : And y<sup>e</sup> preist & his Companÿ did take ffrom George Hawkin about y<sup>e</sup> fourth parte off his wheate And on y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> preist Came againe with his wicked Crew & Carryed away neere y<sup>e</sup> fifth parte off all his oates : & y<sup>e</sup> preist & his son did againe Cruelly beate George Hawkyn & his son with there staves & there bodÿes were soe much bruised thereby : y<sup>t</sup> they Coude not worke ffor severall days after :

## Daniel Clarke

Alsoe about y<sup>e</sup> time & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> Came y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> preists son & others with him : & tooke & Carryd away ffrom Daniell Clarke about an aker of oates w<sup>ch</sup> hee & his ffamily had newly bounde Into sheaves : & they Carryed away every sheafe : & left him not one sheafe

## Sampson Hawkin

Memorandum : y<sup>t</sup> duringe y<sup>e</sup> time y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> George Hawkyn & his Son were beaten by y<sup>e</sup> preist Pike & his Son : one Sampson Hawkyn standinge by did reprove y<sup>e</sup> preist ffor ffightinge : whereupon y<sup>e</sup> preist & his son did fall upon him like two mad men & beate him In such a Cruell manner : y<sup>t</sup> his flesh waxed very blacke & was much swollen : Soe as hee Coude not lift his hande to his heade without great paine : & severall off y<sup>e</sup> preists followers were spectators of it : & G : Hawkyn & his Son & this Sampson Hawkyn were beaten soe Cruelly by y<sup>e</sup> preist & his son

as they were not able to worke ffor severall days after : & hee the preist threatned to serve all y<sup>e</sup> rest off freinds soe : & y<sup>t</sup> hee woulde make y<sup>m</sup> shortly runn out of y<sup>e</sup> Country

## John Tregelles

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1667 : John Tregelles beinge In his shoppe att worke beinge a taylor : Came y<sup>e</sup> Constable one William Dordon beinge sent by y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> off ffalmouth one William Arundell : & hee with others y<sup>t</sup> followed him haled him out of his house before y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> : whoe Sayde why did you not putt him In prison : why did you bringe him heere : Sayinge in great rage : hee y<sup>t</sup> will not obey y<sup>e</sup> law lett Judgement bee presently<sup>r</sup> executed : & soe foorthwith hee was haled to prison : & there Continued 22 days : y<sup>e</sup> prison doores beinge kept fast day & night : soe y<sup>t</sup> hee coulde have noe necessaryes brought him : but what Coulede be putt through a grate : What law y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> maj<sup>r</sup> had for doeinge thereof Is yett unknowne : or what law off God or man y<sup>e</sup> Sayde Jo : Tregelles had broaken was never showne : [margin] ffor workeinge upon X<sup>t</sup>mas day

## Abigail Chapman, Mary Scantlebury

Alsoe upon y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> : Abigall Chapman & Mary Scantlebury y<sup>e</sup> wiffe of Jo : Scantlebury were taken out off there Shopps & putt Into y<sup>e</sup> townde Hall : & after three days Imprisonement Mary Scantlebury was sett att liberty : but Abigall Chapman was kept a Close prisoner In y<sup>e</sup> upper roome off y<sup>e</sup> townde Hall ffor Severall days & y<sup>e</sup> doores were always kept ffast : & noe ffreinds permitted to Come Into y<sup>e</sup> prison to her or soe much as to bringe her necessary things : & such thinges as shee wanted Shee was forct to pull uppe by a roape att y<sup>e</sup> prison window : where shee remained till y<sup>e</sup> townde Sessions w<sup>ch</sup> was about a fortnight <sup>2</sup> or 3 weekes <sup>2</sup> after : [margin] for openinge shoppe windowes on X<sup>t</sup>mas day

<sup>1</sup> *Presently* = at the present, at once

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> These words were inserted later. They and the following paragraph were written in an ink now paler than the preceding.

## Katherine Gye

Katherine Gye off Calstocke widdow about y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1667 had fowre yearlinge bullocks worth about fowre pounce taken ffrom her by John Nute & John Martyn Constables off y<sup>e</sup> parish with some Souldyers belongeinge to Maj<sup>r</sup> Trefusis his Company : & by him kept & detaýned ffor her refuseinge to provide armes ffor a foote Souldyer

## George Whitford and others

George Whitforde Sampson Pawlyn Tho : Pawlyn & Rebecca Chapman widdow all off y<sup>e</sup> burrough off Leskarde : for openinge there Shoppe windows on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1668 were taken by Cristopher Rogers & George Tawley Constables & Sampson Bonny Sargent & brought before Henry Hellýer Mý<sup>r</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> Burrough : whoe demaunded off y<sup>m</sup> suretyes ffor there good behaviour : & to answer att there next law Courte day : whereupon they desired to knowe off him what law they had broaken : y<sup>t</sup> they shoulde be bounde to y<sup>e</sup> good behaviour ffor : butt hee Coude shewe none : & upon there refusall to finde Suretyes : hee fourthwith Commanded y<sup>e</sup> Sayde Constables to putt y<sup>m</sup> Into y<sup>e</sup> lower Hall : where they were kept all y<sup>t</sup> day & night all togeather untill y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> houre off y<sup>e</sup> next day In y<sup>e</sup> afternoone: Although some off y<sup>e</sup> moderate sorte desired him y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> widdow woman might be lett fourth : shee haveinge noe one to looke to her shoppe & house butt two Children : butt soe harde hearted & Inhumane was hee y<sup>t</sup> hee refused soe to doe : but kept y<sup>m</sup> all locked In togeather till y<sup>e</sup> next day as afores<sup>d</sup>

## Thomas Deeble

Tho : Deeble off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Quethiocke In y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> County was taken uppe by a writt ffrom ffrancis Gregor : att y<sup>e</sup> suite off Tho : Carew Clarke & Committed to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffes warde In Bodmýn where hee remained a prisoner ffor a longe time after [margin] for tyths

## John Tregelles

Was taken out of his shoppe by y<sup>e</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> townde : & Committed to prison by order of y<sup>e</sup> maj<sup>r</sup> Will : Arundell : & there kept a close prisoner 22 days : Query : whether this be not y<sup>e</sup> same sufferinge mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> aforgoeinge yeere :

## Richard Tregennow

Richarde Tregennow off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Duloe & county afores<sup>d</sup> haveinge beene prosecuted ffor Tÿth att y<sup>e</sup> suite off James fforbus preist off Duloe as in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1660 doth appeare :<sup>1</sup> where haveinge beene kept a close prisoner neere two yeeres y<sup>e</sup> sayde fforbus by his attorney Thos : Dandÿ Caused him to be subpened Into y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer : w<sup>ch</sup> Richarde not beinge able to doe beinge kept a prisoner Dandy haveinge gott a warrant of Contempt agst Richarde out off y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer Richarde had designedly though unknowne to him till after a permitt ffrom y<sup>e</sup> keeper to goe home to visitt his ffamily : w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> preist knoweinge off Caused Richarde to bee taken uppe & Carryed to London : where hee was Committed to y<sup>e</sup> fleete by y<sup>e</sup> barons ffor refuseinge to aunswer to y<sup>e</sup> preists bill upon oath


After hee had remained a prisoner about 8 or 9 months hee had leave ffrom y<sup>e</sup> keeper off y<sup>e</sup> fleete to Come Into Cornwall & visitt his ffamily : & to returne againe agst y<sup>e</sup> terme w<sup>ch</sup> liberty beinge graunted twice unto Richarde : preist fforbus haveinge notice thereof lett fall all his former actions agst Richarde & upon y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere 1665 hee caused Richarde to bee arrested by a writt att Common law pretendinge a debt off 100<sup>li</sup>. ffor tÿths : by w<sup>ch</sup> writt Richarde was carryed to y<sup>e</sup> sherriffes warde att Bodmyn & not beinge Content therewith sues Richarde to y<sup>e</sup> outlawry : & gott a writt of Enquiry executed & extended y<sup>e</sup> estate off Richarde beinge worth about 40<sup>li</sup>. a yeere & kept it upon y<sup>e</sup> extent neere fowre yeeres driveinge away att severall times such goods as hee founde upon it : w<sup>ch</sup> sometimes were his owne hearers & followers goods

<sup>1</sup> See page 31.

w<sup>ch</sup> hee made some off y<sup>m</sup> pay 10<sup>li.</sup> & some more & some lesse to gett it againe :

In w<sup>ch</sup> manner hee kept y<sup>e</sup> extent upon y<sup>e</sup> estate from y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1665 unto y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1668 : although Richarde had beene kept prisoner ffrom y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1660 untill y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1668 about w<sup>ch</sup> time fforbus ffearinge to be Caled to an account ffor his unjust & cruell dealeinges towards him & y<sup>t</sup> Richarde might have releife att law agst fforbus & his agent Dandy & y<sup>e</sup> undersheriffe ffor makeinge a false returne y<sup>t</sup> Richarde was not to be founde : Although hee had him then in his Custody : where upon fforbus offerd by his agents unto Richarde y<sup>t</sup> hee woulde ffree him out off prison & pay all his Costs in law & take off y<sup>e</sup> extent ffrom y<sup>e</sup> estate : provided Richarde woulde release fforbus & his agents : w<sup>ch</sup> Richarde Consented unto as knoweing vengance to be y<sup>e</sup> Lords & therefore left y<sup>t</sup> to him to repay : as in y<sup>e</sup> account off this preists death may be farther seene : & soe ffor y<sup>t</sup> time hee was released ffrom his neere 8 yeeres Imprisonement in one place & y<sup>e</sup> other : untill y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1677 where you may finde his beinge prosecuted anew by y<sup>e</sup> envious Covetous preist as in y<sup>t</sup> yeeres sufferinges may be farther seene :<sup>1</sup>

## John Tregelles

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1669 John Tregelles off y<sup>e</sup> townde off ffalmouth in y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> County was arrested att y<sup>e</sup> suite off ffancis Bedforde preist off ffalmouth & was putt Into y<sup>e</sup> townde prison & there kept 40 days duringe w<sup>ch</sup> time there was helde three law Courte days : & yett hee was never brought foorth to y<sup>e</sup> Courtes to answer to y<sup>e</sup> preists suite afores<sup>d</sup> : after w<sup>ch</sup> another maj<sup>r</sup> beinge Chosen one Ben : pender hee sent his Sargent to y<sup>e</sup> prison & dismisst him ffrom his Imprisonement : but granted Judgement & execution thereupon agst John Tregellis att y<sup>e</sup> preists suite afores<sup>d</sup> : & Tristram Moore & Tho : Everett bayliffes tooke away ffrom Jo : Tregelles upon y<sup>e</sup> execution two peices off Sarge worth 5<sup>li.</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> whereas y<sup>e</sup> preists demaunde was butt ten shillinges takeinge Insteade off treble damages ten times y<sup>e</sup> value off what hee pretended was his due :  
[margin]  An outrageous distresse

<sup>1</sup> See page 105.

## Cyprian Sheppard

ffor workeinge upon y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1669 was taken out off his house by y<sup>e</sup> order off Robert Smaley Maj<sup>r</sup> off penrÿn : & kept close prisoner 11 days in y<sup>e</sup> townde prison afores<sup>d</sup> :

## John Scantlebury and others

Alsoe Jo : Scantelbury Steephen Richards & Jane Trevarva<sup>1</sup> off ffalmouth ffor openinge there shoppe windows on y<sup>e</sup> day Called X<sup>t</sup>mas day the yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> were all putt in y<sup>e</sup> townde prison by order off Ben : Pender Maj<sup>r</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> townde

## John Tregelles

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1670 ffreindes beinge mett together in there owne house In y<sup>e</sup> parish off Budocke to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde : there Came John Monkey & Henry Sandry Constables with Gabriell Cersise overseer & tooke there names though they had noe Information agst y<sup>m</sup> & they went & Informed Cristopher Billett Caled a Justice thereof whoe Convicted y<sup>m</sup> without heareing y<sup>m</sup> & thereupon sent his warrants to y<sup>e</sup> Constables off y<sup>e</sup> parishes off Budocke & Mabe to levÿ y<sup>e</sup> ffines Imposed upon ffreindes within y<sup>e</sup> parishes : & Certificates off y<sup>e</sup> Conviction unto y<sup>e</sup> maj<sup>rs</sup> off ffalmouth & penrÿn : whereupon Benjamin Pender maj<sup>r</sup> off ffalmouth Issued ffoorth his warrants : & upon y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> Came Ed : Pearce & Steephen Richards Constab<sup>s</sup> & Bryan Rogers & James Tresahar overseers : & Gabriell Glandfeilde Churchwarden & they tooke ffrom Jo : Tregelles fowre pewter platters ffor a fine of five shillings Imposed upon him for beinge att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> : worth 12<sup>s</sup>

Alsoe y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere Came y<sup>e</sup> above-mentioned officers haveinge as they alleaged two warrants more : demaundinge forty poundes & ten shillings for two ffines Imposed one him for y<sup>e</sup> meetinge house as they sayde : & upon his refuseinge to pay it y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> officers broake two lockes & tooke away ffrom him In Cloath &

<sup>1</sup> Besse : *Trevation*

Sarge & other thinges to y<sup>e</sup> value off 30<sup>li</sup>. compellinge y<sup>e</sup> neighbors to helpe Carry away y<sup>e</sup> goods : & such as refused they putt y<sup>m</sup> Into y<sup>e</sup> Stockes : & In prison : as William Hunt whoe was sett In y<sup>e</sup> Stockes : & David Hutchins they sett In prison ffor refuseinge to assist y<sup>m</sup> in y<sup>t</sup> worke : & many sober moderate men went out off townde because they woulde not be concerned In such worke : & one off y<sup>e</sup> Wardens sayde by name phillippe Williams y<sup>t</sup> his arme shoulde rott ffrom his body rather then hee woulde Carry away y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Goods : & yett did helpe to doe it to y<sup>e</sup> admiration<sup>t</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> beholders :

Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jo : Tregelles nor any off y<sup>e</sup> rest hereafter mentioned were ever Caled or Convicted before any magistrate off any offence committed agst y<sup>e</sup> late act : neither did y<sup>e</sup> officers or Informers ffinde any person amongst us either preachinge or prayinge in our meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> neither had y<sup>e</sup> officers any warrant to breake any lockes as wee knowe off :

## John Scantlebury and others

Alsoe taken ffrom Jo : Scantelbury off falmouth afores<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> officers off y<sup>e</sup> tounde ffor a ffine Imposed upon him & his wiffe ffor beinge att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> diverse thinges to y<sup>e</sup> value off 5<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Steephen Richards . . . 2 ten payre off Shooes worth 16<sup>s</sup>

Thomas Philipps . . . two brasse kittles value 12<sup>s</sup>

Anne Newman . . . two petty Coates<sup>3</sup> worth 5<sup>li</sup>.

Anne Barbar . . . y<sup>e</sup> Curtaines ffrom off y<sup>e</sup> bed where a distempered childe lay : beinge a bedlāyer & diverse other householde goods off hers . . . 2<sup>li</sup>.

Penelope Lanhadren . . . her pettycoate<sup>4</sup> worth 12<sup>s</sup> ffor a ffine of 5<sup>s</sup>

John Rayle off penryn . . . by John Reede & Jo: pello Const<sup>les</sup> & michaell Coade warden y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> . . . pewter to y<sup>e</sup> value off 10<sup>s</sup> for a ffine of 5<sup>s</sup>

Richard Cornish . . . 8<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> pewter to y<sup>e</sup> value off 8<sup>s</sup> ffor a fine off 5<sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> That is, *wonder, surprise*

<sup>3</sup> Written copy : *garments*

<sup>2</sup> Repeated words omitted.

<sup>4</sup> Written copy : *garment of hers*



Cyprian Shepherde . . . his workeinge Toolles worth about 30<sup>s</sup> ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup>

Sampson Jeffry . . . goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 9<sup>s</sup>

William Trethowan off y<sup>e</sup> parish of Mabe y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> . . . by Henry Pello & Rob<sup>t</sup> Pello Const<sup>les</sup> Will: Halvosa overs<sup>r</sup> & Tho: Hatton Warden 3 ffatt sheepe worth 1<sup>li</sup>. ffor a fine of 15<sup>s</sup>

ffrancis Gwin . . . one brasse pott worth 9<sup>s</sup> for a fine of 5<sup>s</sup>

John Crowdgey . . . pewter value 6<sup>s</sup>

ffrancis Hodge off Budocke parish . . . by Henry Sandry & Jo: Monkey Const<sup>bles</sup> & Gabriell Cersife<sup>r</sup> & Jo: Kempe overs<sup>s</sup> 6 pewter platters & one brasse pan: value 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> ffine 10<sup>s</sup>

Jo: Hodge off Mogon parish . . . 4 pewter platters worth 10<sup>s</sup> ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup>

Edwarde Bealin by y<sup>e</sup> const<sup>les</sup> of penryn . . . 4 Slagges worth 15<sup>s</sup> for a fine off 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him as afores<sup>d</sup>

## Loveday Hambly

Taken away y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Caled June 1670: by John May Informer and one William Binham Constable off y<sup>e</sup> parish Caled St Austell & Tho: Hodge of Bojey & Samuel Hodge & Will: Rowett & Will: Allen overseers or wardens: Joh: Hooper & Mich: Hill assistants ffor a pretended ffine of 20: Imposed upon Loveday Hambly by Degory Polwheele Caled a Justice ffor permittinge a meetinge off y<sup>e</sup> people off God In Scorne Caled Quakers In her house: 6 yearelinges: 3 Milch Kowes: 3 heifers feedinge & two oxen off Tho: Lowers: In all well worth 30<sup>li</sup>. ffor a fine of 20<sup>li</sup>. Imposed

## Thomas Lower<sup>2</sup>

Taken away y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afors<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> officers ffor a fine off 15<sup>s</sup> Imposed on Loveday

<sup>1</sup> Written copy: *Cersise* See page 69.

<sup>2</sup> This name is in the margin, but it appears as though it had been erased in the record and the name of Loveday Hambly substituted. There are other alterations in this and the previous ill-written paragraphs.

Hambly by Degory polwheele ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off Anne Tremaine phillippe Ellett & Jo : Cothey her servant ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge In her house as afores<sup>d</sup> (although they acquainted y<sup>e</sup> officers y<sup>t</sup> they had goods of there owne distraineable) ten lambes worth 1<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup>


Taken away ffrom Loveday Hambly ffor another ffine off twenty pounds Imposed upon her by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justice ffor another meetinge att her house : by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> one y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Caled June & one y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Caled 8<sup>ber</sup> & upon y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> month Caled 9<sup>ber</sup> & att other times : fowre kowes three horses one steere two calves And two oxen 30 sheepe & off householde goods w<sup>ch</sup> were longe before made unto Tho : Lower by deede by Loveday Hambly :<sup>1</sup> one large brasse kitle one brasse milke pan 3 large Iron dripping panns : thirteene pewter plates one pye plate 3 pewter dishes two brass Skilletts one brasse Chafen dish one brasse skimmer 17 printed mapps<sup>2</sup> : all w<sup>ch</sup> goods were well worth 46<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> soone after y<sup>e</sup> first distresses were made : y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> Tho : Lower made his addresse unto y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Degory Polwheele (his kinsman accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> flesh) ffor y<sup>e</sup> two oxen off his y<sup>t</sup> had beene taken away ffrom his Aunt Loveday Hamblÿes for her first fine of 20<sup>li</sup>. : Tho : Lower beinge absent out of y<sup>e</sup> country when they were taken : & not then under any Conviction ffor any Crime within y<sup>t</sup> act : but Degory Polwheele Insteede off orderinge restitution off his goods soe unjustly taken & detained ffrom him : sayde unto him Iff hee woulde appeale hee might be releived elsce not : but Tho Lower tolde him hee was not Capeable of appealeinge : butt whilst they were argueinge y<sup>t</sup> matter y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jo : May Informer Came & Informed y<sup>e</sup> sayde Justice off another meetinge att w<sup>ch</sup> hee had founde Tho Lower with diverse others : whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Justice sayde scoffingly unto Tho : Lower : Now I will make you Capeable off appealeinge : & thereupon sett a fine of

<sup>1</sup> Light arising from the further study of the Record makes evident the suggestion of the author of *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall* that the promise of Loveday Hambly to her nephew may have been kept in other ways than by the bequest of a small sum of money. "Not so much as a dish or a spoon was to be alienated" (p. 171) of the "householde goods" above declared to be the property of Thomas Lower.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps, the seventeenth century road map of Cornwall reproduced as end-paper of *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*.

5<sup>s</sup> upon Tho: Lower for his owne offence: & 15<sup>s</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty of Anne Tremaine & phillippe Billinge:

[Margin]  a remarkable Judgement of God upon persecutors

Butt before hee had power to graunt foorth his warrants for y<sup>e</sup> seconde distresse y<sup>e</sup> Lorde visited Justice Polwheeel with Sicknesse (viz) a malignant putrid ffeaver: with w<sup>ch</sup> hee & his Clarke one Jenninges a wicked Malitious Man: & y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Informer Jo: May & Tho: Hodge & another Informer one Marke Higman & others were all Strucke as it were togeather In one weeke: & were all Cast upon y<sup>e</sup> bed off Sicknesse: whereof two off y<sup>m</sup> dÿed (viz) Tho: Hodge & Marke Higman; y<sup>e</sup> former of w<sup>ch</sup> to witt Tho Hodge repented & bewailed himselfe much y<sup>t</sup> ever hee had a hande In plunderinge & makeinge havocke upon y<sup>e</sup> Quakers goods: & greatly desired y<sup>e</sup> Lorde & y<sup>e</sup> people Caled Quakers to forgive y<sup>t</sup> wronge hee had donne y<sup>m</sup> promisinge Iff hee recovered y<sup>t</sup> sicknesse hee woulde never more act therein: Soe hee dÿed a repentant: but y<sup>e</sup> other died hardned in his wickednesse: & after some months y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest lay upon y<sup>e</sup> bed off Sicknesse & were somewhat recovered y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justice Polwheeel graunts foorth his warrants to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jo: May & others to levÿe y<sup>e</sup> fines Imposed as aboves<sup>d</sup> where upon Tho: Lower tendred his appeale unto y<sup>e</sup> Justice whoe tooke it & att y<sup>e</sup> next Quarter Sessions held att Truroe Tho: Lower appeared to prosecute his appeale: & woulde have retained Councill to have pleaded to it: but they were all retained by y<sup>e</sup> Informer Jo: May soe y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Lower desired y<sup>e</sup> bench hee might have liberty to speake himselfe w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted him: but Justice Degorÿ Polwheeel entred his protestation agst his appeale pretendinge hee had lapst in pointe of time in entringe of it: in pointe of Judgement upon w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bench were devided: & 7: of y<sup>m</sup> gave there Judgement y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> appeale was legally entred & 6 of y<sup>m</sup> gave there Judgement agst it whereupon Itt was ordered by y<sup>e</sup> bench y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> question shoulde be stated unto y<sup>e</sup> Judge att y<sup>e</sup> assises w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly was donne by y<sup>e</sup> Chaire Man Humfrÿ Noy: & y<sup>e</sup> Judge gave unto them his resolution y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> appeale was legally tendred & blamed y<sup>e</sup> Justices ffor disputeinge of it: whereupon att y<sup>e</sup> next generall sessions helde att Bodmyn In y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> County y<sup>e</sup> appeale was hearde & tryed by a Jury: & y<sup>e</sup>

defendant Tho: Lower was acquitted: & two orders were made by y<sup>e</sup> bench for restitution off y<sup>e</sup> goods soe unlawfully taken:

Y<sup>e</sup> grounds upon w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> appeale was entred were: 1<sup>st</sup> whether a house were fineable more then once by y<sup>e</sup> sayde Act: 2<sup>ly</sup> whether a meetinge in w<sup>ch</sup> there was noe exercise proved contrary to y<sup>e</sup> liturgy were condemnable by y<sup>t</sup> act: & 3<sup>ly</sup> whether a ffine were Imposeable upon another ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off others y<sup>t</sup> had goods of there owne to y<sup>e</sup> value off the ffines imposed distraineable: upon all w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bench gave Judgement y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> house was fineable but once: & y<sup>t</sup> a silent meetinge wherein there was noe exercise Coulede not Come within y<sup>e</sup> Cognisans off y<sup>t</sup> act: nor y<sup>t</sup> any Coulede be fined for anothers poverty that had goods of there owne distraineable: & there upon y<sup>e</sup> Jury brought In there verdict ffor y<sup>e</sup> defendant Tho: Lower & orders were made by y<sup>e</sup> bench ffor restitution off all y<sup>e</sup> goods taken for y<sup>e</sup> offences afores<sup>d</sup>: with w<sup>ch</sup> orders Jo: May & Will: Rowett Will: Allen & others were served butt noe restitution was ever made off any off y<sup>e</sup> goods soe unlawfully taken: Jo: May soone after falinge Into poverty: & forct to live In an obscure manner for feare of Bayliffes<sup>1</sup> & not longe after Degory Polwheelee also fell againe Into a putrid ffeaver whereof hee dyed: & another off y<sup>e</sup> assistants y<sup>t</sup> attended upon Jo: May dyed suddenly by a hedge some yeers after: whose name was will: Polgoon a drummer: after w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> meetinge had rest for a season:

Taken away off y<sup>e</sup> goods off Tho: Lower to y<sup>e</sup> value of 2<sup>li</sup>. as afores<sup>d</sup> ffor a ffine off 20<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him & others ffor beinge present att a meetinge In Loveday Hamblys house y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1670 att w<sup>ch</sup> meetinge Came Jo: May: William Allen & Marke Higman Informers & Joseph May y<sup>e</sup> preists son: lately Come from oxforde whoe offerd him selfe to write downe y<sup>e</sup> names off all there present whoe was after preist off Tue parish & beinge askt by Tho: Lower upon what grounde they Came there Jo: May

<sup>1</sup> "May, a profane Wretch, when asked how he dare return so soon to a practice he had seemed so sorry for, answered 'Needs must when the Devil drives.' The Justice also encouraged him, saying he was a servant to God and the King, and a friend to the poor, though it was observed that the poor had little of the spoil." Besse, *Suff.* i. 119.

answered they were Informed by Marke Higman y<sup>t</sup> there was a seditious & unlawfull assembly att M<sup>rs</sup> Hamblys: then Tho: Lower asked Jo: May whether hee founde any such seditious practises amongst us: or Sawe any thinge donne or Sayde amongst y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> was unlawfull: unto w<sup>ch</sup> Jo: May answered y<sup>t</sup> hee Coule not say any such thinge of us ffor y<sup>t</sup> hee founde us all peaceable quiett & silent: then Tho: Lower Charged him as hee woulde answer it before y<sup>e</sup> tribunall seate of God y<sup>t</sup> hee Informed agst y<sup>m</sup> noe otherwise then what hee saw & confesst:

Yett notwithstandinge Jo: May & Will Allen went to Deg: Polwheelee & swoare y<sup>t</sup> they founde us unlawfully assembled together: & y<sup>t</sup> they askt us what wee were mett together ffor & y<sup>t</sup> wee did reply wee were not mett together to plott or Contrive Insurrections agst y<sup>e</sup> king: but to serve God: upon w<sup>ch</sup> Information Deg: Polwheelee Convicted all y<sup>m</sup> whose names were given in by y<sup>m</sup> as beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge: & graunted foorth his warrants ffor distresses as hereafter followeth: & Jo: May & Will: Allen Consts & Will: Rowett & Sam: Hodge & Tho: Hodge wardens tooke away from Loveday Hambley 3 kowes: & of Tho: Lowers goods two oxen & 25 sheepe w<sup>ch</sup> they tooke for Loveday Hamblys ffine of 20<sup>li</sup>. as they sayde where upon Tho: Lower sent Jo: Hawkyn & Walter Hawkin unto y<sup>e</sup> officers to demaunde y<sup>e</sup> goods: & upon there refusall to redeliver y<sup>m</sup> ridd to Justice Polwheelee to acquaint him therewith: whoe pretended hee Coule not relieve him unlesse hee appealed:

Whereupon Tho: Lower made his application to y<sup>e</sup> bench att Truroe: where after they had debated it they declared y<sup>t</sup> seeinge y<sup>e</sup> goods were not restored upon his Complaine to Justice Polwheelee w<sup>ch</sup> they ought to have beene: & y<sup>t</sup> now seeinge they were prised & y<sup>e</sup> property altered they Coule not relieve him butt advised him to take his remedy att law agst y<sup>e</sup> officers: whereupon after y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> officers Came & tooke away from Tho: Lower for y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> ffine Imposed upon him selfe for beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge & ten shillinges Imposed on him for y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty of Anne Tremaine & 5<sup>s</sup> more for y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty of Phillippe Billing both of w<sup>ch</sup> acquainted y<sup>e</sup> officers y<sup>t</sup> they had goods off there one<sup>t</sup> distraineable above ten times

<sup>1</sup> That is: *their own*

y<sup>t</sup> value : yett did y<sup>e</sup> officers take off y<sup>e</sup> goods of Tho : Lower & L : H : 3 Iron drippinge panns & two yearlinges worth 2<sup>li</sup>. whereupon Tho : Lower appealed & gott two orders ffor restitution of his goods soe unlawfully taken butt noe restitution was ever made

Soe taken in all for 21<sup>li</sup>. ffines Imposed upon loveday Hambly & Tho : Lower goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 46<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Upon an Information off a pretended Conventicle att y<sup>e</sup> house off loveday Hambly y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> caled June 1670 where Tho : Lower & others above y<sup>e</sup> number off 5 were present :<sup>1</sup> & thereof beinge Convicted before Justice Degory Polwheele whoe thereupon Imposed a ffine of 20<sup>li</sup>. upon Loveday Hambly owner off y<sup>e</sup> house afores<sup>d</sup> & upon Anne Tremaine & others 10<sup>s</sup> each ffor there 2<sup>d</sup> offence & upon Tho : Lower Phillippe Billinge & others 5<sup>s</sup> each ffor there first offence & graunted foorth his warrants to y<sup>e</sup> Const<sup>bles</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> respective parishes for y<sup>e</sup> levyinge off y<sup>e</sup> same : whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Const<sup>bs</sup> & other officers tooke severall Cattell ffrom Loveday Hambly : & amongst y<sup>m</sup> two Oxen off Tho : Lowers as y<sup>e</sup> goods off loveday Hambly & for her ffine of 20<sup>li</sup>.

The afores<sup>d</sup> Constables notwithstandinge notice given y<sup>m</sup> by Jo : & Walter Hawkyn & y<sup>t</sup> Loveday Hambly had goods enough of her owne refused to return y<sup>m</sup> whereupon Tho : Lower acquainted y<sup>e</sup> Justice thereof desireinge restitution off y<sup>m</sup> but y<sup>e</sup> Justice woulde have him to appeale, w<sup>ch</sup> Tho : Lower coulde not then doe not beinge Capable beinge ffined 5<sup>s</sup> & about 4 months after & after y<sup>e</sup> sessions had past y<sup>e</sup> officers did distraine other goods off Tho : Lowers for his & others pretended offences & there inability to pay it where upon within a weeke after distresse Tho : Lower appealed to y<sup>e</sup> Justice & delivered itt In writeinge &

<sup>1</sup> The Conventicle Acts of 1664 and 1670 made illegal a meeting at which there were present *five or more* persons, over sixteen years of age, exclusive of the household, but for some reason not evident the Act was often so construed that it operated only when *above five* persons were present.

As reported by Mary Fell in 1664, King Charles said : " Cannot your mother keep within her own family, as she may have *five*, but she must have such tumultuous meetings ? " (*A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, p. 114, cp. p. 150). The Lord Mayor of London stated in 1670 : " The King and Parliament are graciously pleased to allow of *four* to meet together to worship God " (*Camb. Jnl. of George Fox*, ii. 158). George Fox wrote in 1670 : O Friends, consider this Act which limits us to *five* (*Jnl. bi-cent. ed. ii. 122*).

deposited y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>s</sup> ffines Imposed & obliged himsele to proce-  
cute y<sup>e</sup> sayde appeale :

The Constable after notice thereof notwithstanding solde y<sup>e</sup> sayde goods although y<sup>e</sup> ffines were deposited in y<sup>e</sup> Justices hands upon Tho : Lowers appeale & y<sup>e</sup> Justice refused to give a Copy off y<sup>e</sup> Information : & att y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions y<sup>e</sup> Justice sent a Certificate to y<sup>e</sup> bench in writeinge y<sup>t</sup> hee did not receave y<sup>e</sup> appeale for y<sup>e</sup> oxen off Tho : Lowers formerly taken for loveday Hamblys offence : but onely ffor y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> Imposed one Tho : Lower for y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off others : alleageinge to y<sup>e</sup> bench y<sup>t</sup> Tho : Lower ought to sue y<sup>e</sup> constables ffor y<sup>e</sup> Oxen att common law & was not to bee releived by y<sup>e</sup> Bench y<sup>e</sup> bench beinge dissatisfied : differred y<sup>e</sup> Matter to y<sup>e</sup> Judgement off y<sup>e</sup> Judge att y<sup>e</sup> assises & to be ffinally determined att y<sup>e</sup> next generall sessions to bee held for y<sup>e</sup> County : att w<sup>ch</sup> sessions upon a full hearinge & tryall off y<sup>e</sup> appeale by y<sup>e</sup> Jury Itt was ordered by y<sup>e</sup> bench as ffolloweth :

“ Cornū ad generalem sessionem pacis tent p com̄ pred apud Bodm̄yn in com̄ pred secundo d̄ye Maij anno Regni dom Nor Caroli Secundi nunc Regis Angliae etc XXIII Coram Humphrydo Noye Williama Godolphin Johe Tregagle Tho Dorell armigeris et aliis sociis suis Just dict dom Regis ad pacem in Com predict Conservandum assignatis etc.

“ Whereas Tho : Lower gentl : was Convicted by Degery Polwheelee Esqr one off his Maj<sup>tyes</sup> Justices off y<sup>e</sup> peace off y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> County ffor beinge att a conventicle : & was ffined for y<sup>e</sup> sayde offence five shillinges for himsele & fiftene shillinges more ffor nonsolvents : w<sup>ch</sup> sayde twenty shillinges hee deposited in y<sup>e</sup> hands off y<sup>e</sup> sayde M<sup>r</sup> Polwheelee : And whereas y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho : Lower appealed ffrom y<sup>e</sup> sayde conviction to y<sup>e</sup> direction off y<sup>e</sup> Statute : w<sup>ch</sup> appeale hath beene now adjudged for him Itt is therefore ordered by this Courte y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> twenty shillinges bee repayde to him & y<sup>t</sup> all goods distrained ffrom him upon y<sup>t</sup> Conviction bee delivered to him againe p curiam Pearce Clerk pacis com : predict :

“ Cornū Ad generalem Sessionem pacis tent p Com : predict : apud Bodm̄yn in Comitatu predict : secundo die Maij anno Regni dom : nostr Caroli Secundi nunc Regis Anglie etc. vicesimo tertio Coram Humfr̄ydo Noye Willia Scawen armigeris et allys socyis suis Justic dict dom Regis

ad pacem In Com: predict: conservandam necnon ad diversa felonias transgress: et alia malefacta in eodem Com̄ ppetrat: audiend et terminandum assignatis etc.:

“This Courte doth think fitt & order That y<sup>e</sup> two oxen & the other goods (viz) five & twenty sheepe thirteene pewter plates three pewter dishes one pye plate two brasse skilletts & one brasse milke pan: w<sup>ch</sup> are M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Lowers & were taken by M<sup>r</sup> John May & others ffor M<sup>rs</sup> Hamblyes ffine upon her Conviction upon y<sup>e</sup> Statute agst Conventicles bee fourthwith upon demaund delivered backe to y<sup>e</sup> sayde M<sup>r</sup> Lower: & iff it doe appeare to y<sup>e</sup> Courte att y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions y<sup>t</sup> those goods are not really M<sup>r</sup> Lowers goods but y<sup>e</sup> goods off M<sup>rs</sup> Hambly that then M<sup>r</sup> Lower shall be responsible ffor y<sup>e</sup> same att y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> next Sessions p Curiam Pearse cleri pace com: predict:”

With w<sup>ch</sup> orders y<sup>e</sup> sayde Jo: May & y<sup>e</sup> other officers were served but noe goods were ever restored as afores<sup>d</sup>:<sup>1</sup>

## Joseph Elliott and others

Taken ffrom Joseph Elliott ffor a fine of 10<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him & his wiffe ffor beinge present att one off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> meetings by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> one mare worth 5<sup>li</sup>. & nothings ever restored againe

Jo: Ellett<sup>2</sup> . . . 5<sup>s</sup> . . . goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 1<sup>li</sup>.

James Bonew . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . his wiffe . . . 25 yards off dowlis worth 2<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Anne Upcott . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . about y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 7 yards of Dowlis worth 14<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>

Joane Hancocke . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . one bell mettall Crocke or pott worth 11<sup>s</sup>

Thomas Hodge . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . his wiffe two raw peices off woollen Cloth y<sup>t</sup> hee had sent him to weave for others worth 2<sup>li</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> “ In 1670 and 1671 Loveday Hambly, a faithful and virtuous woman, for her frequenting religious Meetings, which were often held at her House at Tregangeeves, suffered Distress of Goods at several Times, to the Value of 127l. 10s. 6d. Part of those Goods being the Property of Thomas Lower, he appealed to the Quarter Sessions, and got an Order for Restitution: But the Person who had wrongfully taken Possession of them evaded that Order, and never restored any of them.” Besse, *Suff.*

<sup>2</sup> Repeated words omitted.



Taken att another time from

John Ellett . . . . 10<sup>s</sup> goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>  
 Jane Hodge . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> goods to y<sup>e</sup> value of 10<sup>s</sup>  
 Mary Higman . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> . . . . goods value 5<sup>s</sup>  
 Joane Hancock . . . . goods value 5<sup>s</sup>  
 James Bonew . . . . Mary his wiffe . . . . 15<sup>s</sup>

## Anne Upcott

Taken out off Anne Upcotts Money box In her Shoppe ffor another ffine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon her for beinge att one of y<sup>e</sup> meetings afores<sup>d</sup> In money 5<sup>s</sup>

## John Rowett

Taken away by Jo : May afores<sup>d</sup> ffrom John Rowett off Mevagesy his horse, bridle, sadle, pilion & pilion Cloath for a pretended ffine of 10<sup>s</sup> . . . . & for y<sup>e</sup> levyinge off w<sup>ch</sup> ffine warrant was granted ffoorth to y<sup>e</sup> Constables of Mevagesy soe as Jo : May had noe warrant nor authority to seize or take y<sup>e</sup> goods off Jo : Rowett notwithstandinge hee tooke ridd away with & kept y<sup>e</sup> goods to y<sup>e</sup> value of 4<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup>

ffor another ffine off 10<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon Jo : Rowett by Justice Polwheele there were taken ffrom him eight sheepe In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1670 worth 2<sup>li</sup>. 16<sup>s</sup>

## Anne Upcott

Taken by Jo : May afores<sup>d</sup> out off Anne Upcotts money box five shillinges y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> ffor a ffine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon her for beinge att a meetinge

## Loveday Hambly

Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1670 Came Jo : May & Henery Bovett a bayliffe & two off John Maÿs one [own] Servants. And they seised tooke & drove away ffrom Loveday Hambly six bullocks (viz) two oxen 3 steeres & one bull : w<sup>ch</sup> were apprised & valued by two understandinge men then and there present to be well worth 16<sup>li</sup>. 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> [margin] ffor tyths

## Thomas Lower

The day & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Henery Bovett & Jo : Mays two servants seised upon three Mowes off Corne (viz) wheate barley & oates : & carryed it away upon a new waine & wheelles off Tho : Lowers w<sup>ch</sup> they alsoe seised & tooke away upon pretens off an execution y<sup>t</sup> they had ffor 55<sup>li.</sup> agst Loveday Hambly ffor detaineinge her tÿths all w<sup>ch</sup> Corne & waine wheelles yoakes Iron teises<sup>1</sup> & other utensills belongeinge to y<sup>m</sup> were valued by Indifferent men as afores<sup>d</sup> to bee well worth 53<sup>li.</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>

Taken y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> same month & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Henery Bovett & Mays man ten swine well worth 6<sup>li.</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>

All w<sup>ch</sup> goods soe taken upon y<sup>e</sup> pretended execution off 55<sup>li.</sup> treble damages ffor tÿth were well worth 76<sup>li.</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> & nothings restored againe

## Edmond Hinks

Soone after y<sup>e</sup> act agst Conventicles Came in force & was putt in execution upon Tregangeeves meetinge as afores<sup>d</sup> butt Roger Hockens y<sup>e</sup> Clarke son of Kenwen parish In Truroe & John Hoare a Bayly who had wasted his estate by drunkennesse & upon harlots; having begott two bastards upon his maide servant in his owne house; his wife liveinge in y<sup>e</sup> same house with him by w<sup>ch</sup> actions hee grew soe much in debt y<sup>t</sup> hee knoweinge not howe to pay it : & Roger Hocken a Bayliffe alsoe & an Idle young fellow haveinge scarsly Cloaths to weare through his Idlenesse : these two resolved to turne Informers; & tooke to there assistans two others y<sup>e</sup> sonnns off a fidler (viz) Walter Ellis & James Ellis : these supposeinge y<sup>t</sup> turneinge Informers they shoulde finde an easy way to gett money & to fill there houses with y<sup>e</sup> spoile off other mens goods : whereupon y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Informers went & Caled y<sup>e</sup> Const<sup>bs</sup> off Kenwen Rich : Averÿ walter Luke & will James : whoe caled to there assistans y<sup>e</sup> wardens & overseers whoe Came & tooke y<sup>e</sup> names off all such as were att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge about y<sup>e</sup> beginninge off y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & they went to Jo : Polwheelee Caled a Justice & Swoare y<sup>t</sup> they founde those persons unlawfully assembled

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps, *harrows*

together : whoe was not very forwarde to take there oaths sayinge hee never saw y<sup>e</sup> like act ffor strictnesse & severity : but upon there oaths & Information hee graunted fourth his warrants for distresse ffor 20<sup>li</sup>. upon Edmonde Hinckes ffor y<sup>e</sup> house : & in case off his Inabilitye to levey itt upon Will Hawkey : or some other y<sup>t</sup> were present att y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> meetinge

Whereupon about y<sup>e</sup> beginninge off y<sup>e</sup> month y<sup>e</sup> officers came & tooke out off Edmonde Hinckes his shoppe beinge a white smyth all such goods as they thought off any Value : & came another day & pillaged his shoppe : y<sup>e</sup> Certaine value whereof is unknowne :

### Hugh Reynolds

The fores<sup>d</sup> officers Came & tooke out off Hugh Reynoldes his shoppe drawer where hee kept his money in a box : y<sup>e</sup> summe of ten shillings w<sup>ch</sup> was for a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> each Imposed on himsele & his wiffe for beinge att y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> meetinge : And notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> officers had levelled y<sup>e</sup> ffines Imposed upon him & his wiffe yett two off y<sup>e</sup> Informers by name Roger Hockens y<sup>e</sup> Clarkes son & Walter Ellis y<sup>e</sup> fidlers son tooke away Hugh Reynoldes his horse y<sup>e</sup> next day in y<sup>e</sup> street & beate y<sup>e</sup> two maidens y<sup>t</sup> was with y<sup>e</sup> horse haveinge noe officer with y<sup>m</sup> nor any warrant soe to doe : beinge alsoe upon there saboth day : & y<sup>e</sup> next day these Informers togeather with Rich : Avery Const<sup>ble</sup> solde y<sup>e</sup> horse for 40<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> cost Hugh Reynolds not longe before 4<sup>li</sup>. & never made restitution of horse nor money :

### William Hawkey

Taken ffrom Will Hawkey by Tho : Parke & Jos : Penrose Const<sup>ls</sup> of Clemens parish & Jo : Lobb warden a halfe bagge of Hopps worth 40<sup>s</sup> ffor 10<sup>s</sup> ffine Imposed upon him & his wiffe ffor y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> :

### Nicholas and Joan Robins

Taken ffrom Nich : Roby<sup>ns</sup> ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed on him for beinge att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> by some of y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> one Cowe & one yearlinge worth 4<sup>li</sup>.

The afores<sup>d</sup> officers woulde have taken ffrom Joane Robÿns y<sup>e</sup> wiffe of John Robÿns afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Crocke shee was boileinge her meate in: there beinge hardely any goods else in y<sup>e</sup> house worth distraineinge but shee beinge one off there Church shee promised to bringe y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> & soe they left y<sup>e</sup> Crocke or brasse pot

## Joseph Earl

Taken by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed on Joseph Earles wiffe a pettÿ Coate<sup>t</sup> worth 20s for y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> fine

## Elizabeth Auger

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> ffreindes off Truroe beinge mett together in there usuall meetinge place: & one Elizabeth Audÿer an aged & very feeble woman beinge come out off y<sup>e</sup> Country to y<sup>e</sup> sayde meetinge as shee formerly used to doe: & as shee was goeing uppe y<sup>e</sup> staÿres Into y<sup>e</sup> meetinge one will: James one of y<sup>e</sup> Constab<sup>ls</sup> off Kenwen pulled her downe with great violens & hurte her much: & like to have beene her death: after w<sup>ch</sup> hee dragged her alonge y<sup>e</sup> street: & then sett on y<sup>e</sup> wicked rude boÿes to throwe dirt & stones att her: & as other ffreindes were Comeinge y<sup>e</sup> Informers & officers stoppt uppe y<sup>e</sup> doore y<sup>t</sup> noe more ffreindes Coulde Come Into y<sup>e</sup> meetinge: & then they begann to dragge out y<sup>e</sup> ffreindes y<sup>t</sup> were gotten in before they Came & woulde not suffer y<sup>m</sup> to stande in y<sup>e</sup> street: but some off y<sup>m</sup> Cryed teare there cloaths off there backes Iff they will not begon: others sayde hange y<sup>m</sup> uppe all together: & y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Rich: Avery & will: James Constab<sup>s</sup> Came to will Hawkey afores<sup>d</sup> & unbuttond y<sup>e</sup> loope of his Cloake & pulled it off his backe: & seeinge will: Hawkey made noe resistans Avery & James pulled off his Coate from his backe alsoe: & Avery gave y<sup>m</sup> to his son to Carry y<sup>m</sup> home: after they had thus stript him off his Cloaths they pulled & haled him away: & all y<sup>e</sup> rest off freindes they dragged away by force carryinge some off y<sup>m</sup> betwixt two of y<sup>m</sup> & then lettinge y<sup>m</sup> fall upon y<sup>e</sup> Stones & in y<sup>e</sup> dirttest places: manifestinge there Inhumanity & savage natures:

<sup>t</sup> Written copy: *garment*

## Hugh and Jane Reynolds

And upon y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Informers & officers Came & kept ffreindes out off there meetinge house : & then fell to there old wicked worke off dragginge & halinge ffreindes away by force : & Hugh Reynolds they Carryed him away & threw him downe in stoney places : some times Carryinge him on there shoulders & then throwinge him downe In y<sup>e</sup> stinkenge mudde & dirt : & then they woulde take him uppe againe Carryinge him like a Coast<sup>1</sup> to bee buryed : & sayde Come lett us singe a psalme & then they woulde throwe him downe againe : enough to have broaken his bones but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lorde preserved him :

Alsoe y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> will James & y<sup>e</sup> Informers abused Jane Reynolds y<sup>e</sup> wiffe off Hugh Reynolds afores<sup>d</sup> & dragged her on y<sup>e</sup> grounde & in y<sup>e</sup> dirty Kennell & one Roger Ostler tooke her uppe in his armes & then lett her ffall to y<sup>e</sup> grounde : w<sup>ch</sup> fall hurte & bruised her syde & Indangered her or her childe life : but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lorde preserved y<sup>m</sup>

[Margin] his wiffe y<sup>t</sup> was great with Childe dragged & abused by these Antixtian officers

And they pulled & rent y<sup>e</sup> Cloaths off severall other ffreindes alsoe : & soe drew y<sup>m</sup> Into y<sup>e</sup> precincts off y<sup>e</sup> townde : & then y<sup>e</sup> townde officers putt ffreindes out off there Jurisdiction Into another parish & there left them manifestinge what flocke they were off by there fruites : &c :

And on y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Informers & officers Came againe to ffreindes meetinge & commanded ffreindes to departe w<sup>ch</sup> they not heedinge they sent some off there companÿ to a Justice to gett a warrant to take y<sup>m</sup> all uppe but y<sup>e</sup> Justice putt y<sup>m</sup> off sayinge hee did not use to graunt warrants upon y<sup>e</sup> Sabath days : & soe ffreinds after the usuall time of breakinge uppe there meetinge was come they Came fourth : w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> officers woulde have kept y<sup>m</sup> in : but y<sup>t</sup> Edmonde Hinckes tolde y<sup>m</sup> they shoulde not make his house a prison to his ffreindes : & soe they departed : & y<sup>e</sup> next first day beinge y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rich : Avery went out of townde of purpose to avoide y<sup>e</sup> trouble off this worke : w<sup>ch</sup> they begann to be weary & ashamed off :

<sup>1</sup> Coast = ghost = corpse

But upon y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Informers & officers Came againe to ffreindes meetinge & began to dragge out some : & they gott a younge man y<sup>t</sup> was very drunke to assist y<sup>m</sup> whoe beinge pott valiant tooke a freinde by y<sup>e</sup> haire of his heade & dragged him downe staires : & they abused ffreindes more greivously then they had donne att any time before tearinge & rendinge y<sup>e</sup> Cloaths off ffreindes backs & bruiseing severall In thrustinge y<sup>m</sup> violently downe y<sup>e</sup> Stayres Into y<sup>e</sup> streete : Insoemuch y<sup>t</sup> one walter luke a Constab<sup>le</sup> sayde y<sup>t</sup> hee was never soe sorry for any thinge hee had donne in all his life : as hee was att y<sup>t</sup> days worke y<sup>e</sup> sight of w<sup>ch</sup> made his hearte to tremble in his body to see ffreindes soe Inhumanely dealt with : & Degory Polwheelee y<sup>e</sup> before mentioned persecutinge Justice gave Commande to y<sup>e</sup> officers to putt us out of our meetinge & to beate us w<sup>ch</sup> they observed his orders And hee gave foorth a warrant to breake open Edmonde Hinckes his doores under pretence to search for armes or a meetinge & then when y<sup>e</sup> doores were broaken open hee gave y<sup>m</sup> another warrant to seise his goods : to effect w<sup>ch</sup> they required every person In y<sup>e</sup> streete from 16 yeeres of age to 60 to aÿde & assist y<sup>m</sup> therein : w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly they broake open severall doores but founde neither a meetinge nor armes nor goods to there great greife & noe less shame :

Memorand<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> officers went to take Councill off preist walcombe parson of y<sup>e</sup> parish whoe Incouraged y<sup>m</sup> greatly to proceede on In y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> work : & Incouraged Avery to doe his office : & ridd by twice when y<sup>e</sup> officers were dragginge & abuseinge ffreinds : & Hugh Reÿnolds shewed him y<sup>e</sup> dirt on his Cloaths : & told him this was y<sup>e</sup> fruites of his ministry : & y<sup>e</sup> wicked works of his flocke : & this preist went by when his heares were pullinge off y<sup>e</sup> Cloaths from will Hawkeys backe : & when they threw Hugh Reÿnolds Into y<sup>e</sup> dirt & mudd ; & when they soe abused his wiffe & yet hee never reprovved y<sup>m</sup> but soone after y<sup>e</sup> Lorde visited him with sicknesse soe as hee grew distracted & soe dÿed : alsoe y<sup>e</sup> Lorde visited will James (y<sup>t</sup> tooke away will Hawkeys Cloake, & Coate) & his wiffe & whole ffamily with sicknesse : & hee himselve grew distracted : & afterwards hee did confesse y<sup>t</sup> what hee had donne to y<sup>e</sup> Quakers was y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> brought y<sup>e</sup> Judgement of God upon him :

Alsoe Rich: Avery, when they were takeinge & Carryinge away Ed: Hinckes his goods sayde they were worse then y<sup>e</sup> Goringes troope<sup>1</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> time off y<sup>e</sup> warrs they madesuch havocke w<sup>ch</sup> strucke him Into palenesse & tremblinge: & hee sayde moreover y<sup>t</sup> what hee had donne agst y<sup>e</sup> Quakers was y<sup>e</sup> greatest sin hee had committed in all his life :

## John Wallis

Taken from John Wallish by Rich: Warren & Martyn Millarde Const<sup>les</sup> & Nowell Roberts & Mathew Humfrys wardens off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Just: whoe came y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup>: & distrained by a warrant ffrom Hugh Jones Caled a Justice two milch Kowes two oxen & three heifers to y<sup>e</sup> value of 20<sup>li</sup>. for a fine of<sup>2</sup> though Jo: Wallish was a prisoner att y<sup>e</sup> County goale att y<sup>e</sup> same time:

## Jane Wallis

Taken ffrom Jane Wallish by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> ffor her beinge at y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> one milch Kowe worth 3<sup>li</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup> ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> imposed upon her:

## William Roberts

The 16<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere afores<sup>d</sup> came Tho: Roberts & Tho: John Const<sup>ls</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Levens & tooke away by a warrant ffrom Hugh Jones ffrom William Roberts off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish ffoure milch Kowes sixteene sheepe & two reareinge Calves ffor beinge att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> hee was ffined value off 16<sup>li</sup>.

## George Reade

Taken away ffrom George Reede off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Sennen by John Mathew & Nich: Wallish Consta<sup>ls</sup> James Terreeve & Tho: Terreeve wardens by a warrant ffrom Hugh Jones ffor his permittinge y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> to bee in his house & ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> same 3 milch Kowes & one horse worth 12<sup>li</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> There was a royalist force known as "Goring's horse" in Cornwall at the time of the Civil War.

<sup>2</sup> Amount omitted.

## Nicholas Jose

Taken away by a warrant ffrom y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justice by y<sup>e</sup> officers off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Sennen one brasse pan & one Chaire worth 1<sup>li</sup>. ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed on his wiffe for beinge att y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> meetinge Nich: Jose beinge a prisoner att Launceston goale att y<sup>e</sup> same time :

## Thomas Richards

Taken away ffrom Tho: Richards by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> ffor his pretended beinge att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> one brasse pott worth 8<sup>s</sup> though Thos: Richards was att y<sup>e</sup> same time a prisoner at Launceston goale

## Elizabeth Reskelly

Taken from Elizabeth Reskelly by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> ffor a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed by Hugh Jones for her beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> meetinge one Mare worth 1<sup>li</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>

## John Ellis and daughters

Taken ffrom Jo: Ellis ffor a meetinge in his owne house y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> one Mare & Colt value 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Taken away by y<sup>e</sup> officers of Sennen parish ffrom Dorothy Ellis y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Jo: Ellis ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> one Colt & one Rearinge Calve value 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Taken away by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> ffrom Elizabeth & Phillippa Ellis two other daughters off Jo: Ellis ffor there beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge in their ffathers house two rearinge Calves worth 1<sup>li</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>

## John Taylor

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Came James Mellot John Okey overseers & Henery Davey warden with a warrant ffrom Tho: Hill Maj<sup>r</sup> off Marazyon Comonly Caled Markett Jew whoe upon receite off a Certificate ffrom Hugh Jones off John Taylors beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge att Landsend graunted foorth his warrant unto y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> whoe



tooke away ffrom Jo: Taylor 51 yards of Canvas worth 2<sup>li</sup>. for a fine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him:

✍ Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Hill maj<sup>r</sup> off Marazyon some time after this distresse of goods ffrom Jo: Taylor was visited with sicknesse whereof hee dyed: and a litle before his death sayde y<sup>t</sup> nothings troubled him soe in all his life as his graunting foorth y<sup>e</sup> warrant to take away y<sup>e</sup> goods off John Taylor:

Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Hugh Jones his Clarke was one of y<sup>e</sup> Informers agst y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> & one y<sup>t</sup> accompanyed y<sup>e</sup> officers & Incouraged y<sup>m</sup> to make such outrageous distresses: & as it was Credibbely reported had some off y<sup>e</sup> spoile off y<sup>e</sup> Quakers goods given unto him In recompense for his paines or rather for his wages due ffrom his master:

## Edward Wytton

✍ Upon y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> att night Came John Hinson preist off y<sup>e</sup> parish of Gulvell about midnight or after unto y<sup>e</sup> backe doore off Edwarde Wyttons house In y<sup>e</sup> parish afores<sup>d</sup>: & hee Cryed out sayinge Wytton open y<sup>e</sup> doore quickly or elsce upon my soule I will breake y<sup>e</sup> doore & fire y<sup>e</sup> house: w<sup>ch</sup> words hee uttered severall times w<sup>ch</sup> did awake Ed: Wytton out off his sleepe: & not knoweing what voice Itt was did Judge y<sup>t</sup> his house was besett with theives: whereupon hee fledd unto y<sup>e</sup> Lorde for helpe whoe Immediately strenghtned his spiritt though hee was alone haveinge then neither man woman nor childe In y<sup>e</sup> house with him: soe beinge strenghtned in his spiritt & all feare taken ffrom him hee hastned to putt on his Cloaths; & as hee was Comeinge downe staÿres hee asked whoe was there: & hee sayde hee was John Hinson: & withall Cryed out sayinge Mathew make good y<sup>e</sup> gate or fore doore ffor in his Comeinge alonge to Ed: Wytton his house hee Caled with Mathew Rowe whoe was his Clarke & raised him out of his bed with this Incouragement y<sup>t</sup> Iff hee woulde goe alonge with him Itt should bee worth him forty pounds: & then Ed: Wytton desired y<sup>e</sup> preist to goe to y<sup>e</sup> foredoore but hee replÿed hee woulde not: but threatned Iff hee did not open y<sup>e</sup> backe doore presently<sup>1</sup> hee woulde breake it open & fire y<sup>e</sup> house: whereupon Ed: Wytton chose rather to open y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> That is, *at once*

doore then to try what hee woulde doe: as knoweing him to be a dangerous & mischeivous man

The doore beinge opned & y<sup>e</sup> preist Come in hee sayde unto Ed: Wytton you are all rogues: & Ed: Wyttons Doublett beinge unbuttoned y<sup>e</sup> preist fastned his hande in y<sup>e</sup> foreparte of his dublett & sayde hee had a payre off pistolls In his pockett: whereupon Ed: Wytton looked boldely on him & sayed hee feared nott him nor his pistolls w<sup>ch</sup> words soe daunted y<sup>e</sup> preist as hee begann In deceite to speake more freindely unto Ed: Wytton & desired ffor a Cuppe off his beere w<sup>ch</sup> Ed: Wytton brought unto him: & after a while hee & his Clarke went away like a wolfe without his prey:

ED: WYTTON

Now Itt was to be suspected y<sup>t</sup> this wicked preist had Intended to have murderd Edwarde Wytton & then to have robbed his house hee beinge a moneyed man & then to have fired his house thereby to have hid y<sup>e</sup> murder: but y<sup>e</sup> Lorde tooke his Courage ffrom him & soe Imboldned Ed: Wytton y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> preists hart failed In his enterprise: & this was about y<sup>t</sup> time y<sup>t</sup> preists & people & some magistrates haveing a law to act by made such spoile & did such mischeife as is before in parte related :

## Loveday Hambly

About y<sup>e</sup> beginninge off y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1671 there Came Into this Country a fireinde in y<sup>e</sup> ministry whose Name was James Parke & as hee was rideinge through y<sup>e</sup> townde of Austell unto Loveday Hamblys house Jo: May y<sup>e</sup> olde Informer beinge sittinge in an ale house drinkeinge with others his pott Companions hee looked out att y<sup>e</sup> window as James Parke ridd along ; & supposing him to bee a Quaker & rideinge upon a good horse<sup>1</sup> hee sayde unto his companions I will warrant y<sup>t</sup> is a preachinge Quaker & I will have y<sup>e</sup> horse hee rides upon y<sup>e</sup> next ffirst day: & accordingly John May Came with others his Companions to y<sup>e</sup> meetinge off ffreindes y<sup>e</sup> next first day <sup>2</sup>beinge Easter day soe Caled<sup>2</sup> where hee found James Parke preachinge in y<sup>e</sup> meetinge accordinge to his desire whereupon after hee had taken y<sup>e</sup> names off ffriends y<sup>t</sup>

<sup>1</sup> " The quakers have and do bye up the Best horses the Contery will afford." Quoted in *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, p. 32 n.

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Insertion above the line.

were present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge <sup>1</sup>& taken James Parke & others prisoners<sup>1</sup> hee rides y<sup>e</sup> next <sup>1</sup>day<sup>1</sup> to Degory Polwheelee to Informe him thereof & to gett warrants to make distresse & to take James Parkes horse or Mare Iff he coulede <sup>1</sup>gett him<sup>1</sup> butt Tho: Lower prevented him of y<sup>t</sup> prise & sent away James Parkes horse out of his reach: whereupon Jo: May <sup>1</sup>haveinge y<sup>e</sup><sup>t</sup> sayde James Parke <sup>1</sup>In his Custody<sup>1</sup> Carryed him before Degory Polwheelee whoe after hee had fined him 20<sup>li</sup>. for preachinge ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup>oaths of alleg: & supremacy hee<sup>1</sup> woulde have sent him to goale but y<sup>t</sup> some ffreindly <sup>1</sup>men<sup>1</sup> then present Ingaged ffor his <sup>1</sup>& y<sup>e</sup> others<sup>1</sup> appearans att y<sup>e</sup> sessions: where hee appearinge Tho: & Mary Lower his wiffe made there application to severall off y<sup>e</sup> Justices concerneinge y<sup>e</sup> Inhumanity off y<sup>t</sup> act of Degory Polwheeles: whoe was not Content with ffineinge off him 20<sup>li</sup>. ffor sayinge y<sup>t</sup> God soe loved y<sup>e</sup> worlde as hee sent his onely begotten son Into y<sup>e</sup> worlde to save y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> beleived in him: w<sup>ch</sup> were all y<sup>e</sup> words Jo: May Swoare hee heard him say: but alsoe to tender him y<sup>e</sup> oath afores<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee knew ffor conscience sake <sup>1</sup>&<sup>1</sup> in obediens to y<sup>e</sup> Commande off Xt Jesus hee coulede not take: & soe as much as in him lay to perpetuate him In prison duringe his life: with w<sup>ch</sup> Cruell usage severall off y<sup>e</sup> Justices were affected & Inclined generally to sett him <sup>1</sup>& y<sup>e</sup> rest<sup>1</sup> free ffrom y<sup>t</sup> snare; & thereupon y<sup>e</sup> Chaire man Humfry Noy sayde Itt was such an Inhumane & unxtian act to use a Stranger soe hardely y<sup>t</sup> was Come Into y<sup>e</sup> Country <sup>1</sup>as<sup>1</sup> hee beleived as much to visitt his olde masters daughter (viz Tho: Lowers wiffe <sup>1</sup>as to preach<sup>1</sup> whoe was y<sup>e</sup> daughter off Judge ffell unto whome James Parke had beene a servant) as hee professed hee woulde not use a dogge soe badly; & hee hopet y<sup>e</sup> bench were all off his minde y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ffine of 20<sup>li</sup>. for his preachinge such good & true words was punishment enough Iff not to much: & to acquitt him off y<sup>e</sup> other <sup>1</sup>offence<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they all readily consented unto: & soe James Parke was freedde ffrom y<sup>t</sup> snare & had his liberty alsoe to travell one as hee founde ffreedome

Whereupon Degory Polwheelee Imposed 10<sup>li</sup>. off y<sup>e</sup> fine sett upon loveday Hambly<sup>2</sup> upon Tho Lower & y<sup>e</sup> other 10<sup>li</sup>. upon some other ffreinds as hereafter follows: & not longe

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> Insertions above the line. The page appears to have had considerable revision.

<sup>2</sup> *James Parke* first written and crossed through—*loveday Hambly* inserted above the line.

after this Degory Polwheele dyed of a putrid ffeaver as afores<sup>d</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Taken ffrom Loveday Hambly ffor y<sup>e</sup> Meetinge att her house by John May & John Hodge off Carvath & others y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1671 two Kowes worth 7<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

## Thomas Lower

Taken ffrom Tho: Lower abt y<sup>e</sup> same time ffor ten pounce ffine Imposed upon him as afores<sup>d</sup> six score & ten sheepe w<sup>ch</sup> were upon y<sup>e</sup> grounde off Loveday Hambly w<sup>ch</sup> were well worth 45<sup>li</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> sheepe Jo: Mays servant prised in twelve pence a peice & Jo: May tooke y<sup>m</sup> <sup>2</sup>into his owne use<sup>2</sup> in y<sup>t</sup> value & soe kept y<sup>m</sup> butt was not Inricht thereby ffor notwithstandinge all his Ill gotten Increase of Kowes oxen horses & sheepe piggs pewter pannes brasse & allmost all sortes of householde goods all prised as lowe as hee woulde have y<sup>m</sup> yett all is Consumed & wasted & Itt proved as a Canker upon all y<sup>e</sup> rest of his goods & a Curse entred with it Soe y<sup>t</sup> hee takes now but litle Joy in all those his Ill gotten goods as afores<sup>d</sup> but lyes downe in sorrow expectinge y<sup>e</sup> future <sup>2</sup>sad<sup>2</sup> rewarde of his evill workes unless hee repent

Taken ffrom Tho: Lower by a warrant to y<sup>e</sup> Constables of Creede parish (where Tho: Lower then lived<sup>3</sup>) from Degory Polwheele three Rowles of Tobacco w<sup>ch</sup> Tho: Lower was desired to sell (worth 40<sup>s</sup>) ffor a fine of 15<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him & his wiffe for beinge present att one off y<sup>e</sup> meetinges afores<sup>d</sup> off w<sup>ch</sup> meetinge Jo: May Nicholas Bigg Joseph Hunniwell <sup>2</sup>were the<sup>2</sup> Informers as y<sup>e</sup> warrant mentioned bearinge date y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Caled June 1671 w<sup>ch</sup> Rowles of Tobacco y<sup>e</sup> sayde Justice ordered y<sup>e</sup> Constables to bringe home to his house to give to his harvest people :

## Loveday Hambly, Thomas Lower

Copy off a letter drawne uppe by Tho: Lower :

“To y<sup>e</sup> Justices upon y<sup>e</sup> bench att Truroe :

“The sad & greiveous sufferinges off Loveday Hambly & Tho Lower layde before you to Consider off & redresse :

<sup>1</sup> See page 74.

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Insertion above the line.

<sup>3</sup> Named Pennance. See *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*.

you beinge made by this late act sole Judges in these cases & haveinge power to releive such as are greived by it :

“Whereas upon pretence of a late act made for y<sup>e</sup> suppressinge of seditious Conventicles & unlawfull assemblÿes as y<sup>e</sup> preamble of y<sup>e</sup> act settts foorth more at large : w<sup>ch</sup> if rightly executed upon all such as under a pretens of a religious exercise doe or shall meete together to plott & Contrive Insurrections itt woulde bee off good service both to God & y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & to all his good subjects : but y<sup>t</sup> right ende of this act beinge perverted : & Insteede thereof y<sup>e</sup> edge of it turned agst such peaceable & innocent people whoe meerely meete together to performe there duty to God & to waite upon & worshippe him in spiritt & truth as hee requires & as they beleive is y<sup>e</sup> duty off all true Xtians soe to doe : ffor such to bee runn upon & ruined in there estates under y<sup>e</sup> pretence of this law & to bee proceeded agst thereby Inhumanely & unxtian like even to y<sup>e</sup> depauperatinge whole familÿes as much as in y<sup>m</sup> lÿes Is to expose law reason & Justice to y<sup>e</sup> Insolency of lawlesse Informers whoe farr outdoe y<sup>e</sup> rigidity of this law : & tramples upon y<sup>e</sup> authority & y<sup>e</sup> orders even of y<sup>r</sup> Courte alsoe :

“Whoe have taken ffrom Loveday Hambly & Tho : Lower ffor fines Imposed upon y<sup>m</sup> att severall times ffor there Innocent & peaceable perseverans in y<sup>t</sup> Xtian duty off meetinge together to waite upon & worshippe God in spiritt & truth as Xt Jesus enjoyned : & whoe have benee farr from plottinge or Contriveinge any evill agst y<sup>e</sup> kinge or his goverment or any other person whatsoever : yett have wee benee ffined by Degory Polwheelee Caled a Justice 61<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup> & have had our goods taken ffrom us att diverse times to y<sup>e</sup> value off 124<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

“Now not beinge in y<sup>e</sup> least guilty of any such seditious endes or purposes in our meetinges as y<sup>e</sup> Act settts fforth & describes as offenders & persons fitt to bee proceeded agst : nor ever any Information hath benee yett made agst any of us y<sup>t</sup> wee mett together to plott & Contrive Insurrection agst y<sup>e</sup> goverment : nor of w<sup>ch</sup> you never had any experience : wee therefore humbly request & desire y<sup>tt</sup> you will Consider of our greivances whoe are in a manner remdÿlesse as to men unlesse you beinge awakened with y<sup>e</sup> lowde Crye of y<sup>e</sup> bleatinge of y<sup>e</sup> sheepe & looeinge off y<sup>e</sup> oxen kowes

& other Cattell taken from us & still unjustly detained though y<sup>e</sup> Courte hath longe ordered restitution off some of y<sup>m</sup> will be pleased to reassume y<sup>r</sup> sole prærogative off definitive Judgement in Cases concerneinge this act: & commande restitution to be made & a stoppe to be sett to these violent prosecutions: w<sup>ch</sup> wee leave to y<sup>r</sup> Xtian Considerations, & doe hope y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Crÿe of y<sup>e</sup> oppressed will be regarded by you whose Crÿe reaches uppe to heaven: & y<sup>e</sup> Lorde beholdes y<sup>e</sup> oppression of his people & will pleade there Cause & make knowne there Innocency w<sup>ch</sup> wee have in plainnesse manifested alsoe unto you att this time to y<sup>e</sup> ende y<sup>t</sup> you may Judge for y<sup>e</sup> Lorde & his people y<sup>t</sup> feares & serves him as becometh y<sup>r</sup> place & dignity & may cause y<sup>e</sup> Sworde of Justice to be layde upon y<sup>e</sup> transgressors & to lett y<sup>e</sup> Innocent goe ffree; & in soe doeinge you will bee a terror to y<sup>e</sup> evill doers & a praise & renowne unto y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> doe well: w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> earnest desire expectation & hope of us whoe heartily wish y<sup>r</sup> eternall good & welfare

“ LOVEDAY HAMBLY

“ THO: LOWER ”

Notwithstandinge noe restitution of any of y<sup>e</sup> goods soe wrongefully taken was ever made nor any reliefe obtained though after y<sup>e</sup> death of Degory Polwheelee y<sup>e</sup> Church In these parts had rest for a season:

## Thomas and Anne Salthouse

Taken away about y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1671 by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jo: May out off y<sup>e</sup> money box off y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho: & Anne Upcott now Anne Salthouse In money 5<sup>s</sup> & in goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 11<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> in all 16<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was ffor ffines formerly Imposed :<sup>1</sup>

☞ Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jo: May swoare agst one off his fellow Constables one Steephen Rowse (a relation by match unto Loveday Hambly) y<sup>t</sup> hee was negligent In his office: & gott a warrant ffrom Degory Polwheelee to Leuvÿ 5<sup>li</sup>. upon his goods: & accordingly Jo: May & Will Binham & Tho: Hodge tooke & drove away two coves one heifer & 29 sheepe off Steephen Rowses & Jo: May bought y<sup>e</sup> sheepe off y<sup>e</sup> sayde Binham & Hodge att an under value

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix.

& Steephen Rowse though hee preferred his petition to y<sup>e</sup> bench ffor y<sup>e</sup> wronge donne unto him by Jo: May yett coulde have no releife: but was forct to leave Jo: May have his sheepe In y<sup>e</sup> price hee had bought y<sup>m</sup> in & to pay downe y<sup>e</sup> remainder off his ffine & there cost before hee coulde have y<sup>e</sup> rest off his goods againe:

## Ambrose Grosse

Whereas a warrant Came ffrom Degory Polwheele unto y<sup>e</sup> Constables off Luxilian to levy upon y<sup>e</sup> goods off Ambrosse Grosse ten pounds ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended offence off James Parke off London & five shillings ffor y<sup>e</sup> offence off Ambrosse Grosse ffor beinge both att one meetinge: George Grosse brother unto Ambrosse Grosse beinge then one off y<sup>e</sup> Constables off y<sup>e</sup> parish, did order & appointe y<sup>e</sup> other officers of y<sup>e</sup> parish to meete him about y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> houre in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone <sup>1</sup>Beinge y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1671<sup>1</sup> & hee went Into another parish caled Lanivett: & fetcht y<sup>e</sup> goods off Ambrose ffrom thence where they were att pasture & brought y<sup>m</sup> Into his owne grounde (viz) two draught steeres five heifers & one other steere: & about 14 days after tooke another steere beinge in all nine bullockes for ten pounce & 5<sup>s</sup> ffine Imposed upon his brother w<sup>ch</sup> goods were well worth 20<sup>li</sup>. & hee woulde have returned 1<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> overplus off y<sup>e</sup> sale of y<sup>m</sup>

## Henry Constable

Upon a warrant ffrom Degory Polwheele unto y<sup>e</sup> Constables off Lanlivery to levye upon y<sup>e</sup> goods & Chattells off Henerÿ Constable ten pounds for y<sup>e</sup> pretended offence of James Parke as a preacher fledd & five shillings for y<sup>e</sup> offence off y<sup>e</sup> sayde Henerÿ for beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> sayde meetinge whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Constables off y<sup>e</sup> parish William Steeres & Lawrens Bowdon came & tooke away y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> two kowes two bulls & two heifers worth in all 19<sup>li</sup>.

Memorandum y<sup>tt</sup> although y<sup>e</sup> severall ffines off ten pounds apeice was Imposed upon Ambrosse Grosse &

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> Insertion above the line, minutely written and some figures not certainly read.

Henerÿ Constable for James Parkes as a preacher fledd & unknowne yett was James Parke Henerÿ Constable & Ambrosse Grosse taken uppe by Jo: May y<sup>e</sup> Constable off Austell parish att y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> meetinge without a warrant & kept prisoners one night togeather with one John Rowett off Mevagessy & Carryed y<sup>e</sup> next day before y<sup>e</sup> sayde Pol-wheele: unto whome James Parke gave an account off his habitation or place of abode & off his sufficiency: whoe thereupon tendred him y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegians & bounde y<sup>m</sup> all over to appeare att sessions where James Park & y<sup>e</sup> rest appearinge they were ffreed by y<sup>e</sup> bench as afores<sup>d</sup>: & his ffine notwithstandinge was Imposed & levÿed as afores<sup>d</sup>

Taken more ffrom Henerÿ Constable ffor 6 months absence ffrom y<sup>e</sup> publicke place of worshippe ffor w<sup>ch</sup> was Imposed upon him by y<sup>e</sup> Bench 24<sup>s</sup> & a warrant graunted ffor distresse: upon w<sup>ch</sup> there was taken by Samuell Sharpeham & Thomas Julian Churchwardens off y<sup>e</sup> parish In y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> one kowe worth 2<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>:

## John Scantlebury

Taken ffrom Jo: Scantelbury on y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1672 ffor his refuseinge to pay ffrancis Bedforde preist off y<sup>e</sup> townde off ffalmouth a certaine rate of <sup>1</sup>16 or 18 yeerely<sup>1</sup> Imposed upon him by y<sup>e</sup> townde towards y<sup>e</sup> preists hyre for preachinge by y<sup>e</sup> officers off y<sup>e</sup> townde there was taken ffrom him a parcell off sarge worth 3<sup>li</sup>. 16<sup>s</sup> & noe restitution made:

## Thomas Lower

1673 Tho: Lower beinge att a meetinge att Mynver <sup>2</sup>att the house of Charles Peters<sup>2</sup> to waite upon & worshippe God in spiritt & truth there came one Capt: Crabbe with other company who suffered y<sup>e</sup> meetinge quietly till it was ended & then apprehended Tho: Lower & Jo: Peters & his wiffe & severall other ffreinds & Carryed y<sup>m</sup> before Justice Dorrell where was then present alsoe one other new made Justice caled Tho: Kendall: where after ffreinds had beene Informed agst by one Jo: Trebell & Charles Pomerÿ

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> Insertion above the line, not read with certainty.

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Inserted above the line at a later period.



y<sup>e</sup> ffreinds declared there peaceable Intention & practise w<sup>ch</sup> was onely to performe there duty to God & to worshippe him : w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> sole ende off there meetinge together : & y<sup>e</sup> very Informers y<sup>m</sup> selves Coude not sweare y<sup>tt</sup> ffreinds did meete together ffor any other ende : yett y<sup>e</sup> Justices proceeded to Convict ffreinds as Iff they had beene guilty off a seditious Conventicle : & Tho: Kendall publickely sayde y<sup>t</sup> Iff y<sup>t</sup> law had beene to have hanged us ffor our meetinges hee woulde as readily have hanged us as ffined us as they did : thereby manifestinge y<sup>e</sup> wickednesse of his hearte : whoe onely wanted power to his will to have acted as badly as Bishoppe Bonner<sup>1</sup> did : butt his power lasted not longe ffor within a few months after hee was turned out off y<sup>e</sup> Commission ffor y<sup>e</sup> peace & not many yeeres after dÿed haveinge not lived out halfe his days

And what y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho: Dorrell did was more for feare off beinge Informed agst then out of any Ill will to our ffreinds <sup>2</sup>though hee escaped not Gods hande of Justice ffor not long after this his prosecution off ffreinds his wiffe grew Into a distraction & other Judgements befell him :<sup>2</sup>

[Margin] Tho: Lower ffor beinge att a meetinge in Mÿnver & ffor speakeinge in y<sup>e</sup> sayde meetinge ffined 20<sup>li</sup>. by Tho: Dorrell caled a Justice

A copy of a letter sent to Tho: Dorrell ffrom Tho: Lower :

“ Justice Dorrell

“ Haveinge not yesterday a Convenient opportunity to speake unto thee what was in my hearte & to Cleire mÿ Conscience I thought ffitt to write these few lines desireinge thee to receive y<sup>m</sup> (as they are sent) In true love to thy Immortall Soule

“ Itt is not unknowne unto thee y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Cause for w<sup>ch</sup> wee were Informed agst & brought by thÿ warrant before thee was Concerneinge y<sup>e</sup> worshippe off y<sup>e</sup> eternall God w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> verÿ Informers y<sup>m</sup> selves confesst y<sup>t</sup> they beleived wee did not meete to any other ende or purpose : but to worshippe God : & y<sup>t</sup> wee were a peaceable harmlesse people : & y<sup>e</sup> Informers are as thou thy selfe reported off y<sup>m</sup> very knaves & rogues & y<sup>t</sup> they were generally reputed soe to bee by all there neighbors :

<sup>1</sup> A comparison with the persecutions under Bishop Bonner appears also in *The Journal of George Fox*.

<sup>2</sup> Added at the end of the paragraph.

“ Wherefore I desire thee to consider whose worke thou art doeinge & agst whome thou art actinge: I neede not repeate unto thee howe many mightyer men then thee have splitt y<sup>m</sup>selves upon this rocke: & howe y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath eminently pleaded y<sup>e</sup> Cause off his litle though persecuted flocke in all ages: & I neede not putt thee in minde howe much our Lorde & Saviour Xt Jesus hath declared himselfe Concerned ffor y<sup>e</sup> sufferinges off his faithfull followers & howe greiveous a thinge it is to offende one off those litle ones y<sup>t</sup> beleive in his name y<sup>e</sup> scriptures off truth afforde plentifull testimonyes off this kinde: unto w<sup>ch</sup> I referr thee

“ Butt itt may bee thou or thy fellow Justice may object y<sup>t</sup> you doe not persecute us as ffollowers off Xt but as a seduced deluded people: oh: Consider was not this y<sup>e</sup> plea off all y<sup>e</sup> persecutors in all ages: Did not all y<sup>e</sup> holy men of God or most of y<sup>m</sup> suffer under this denomination: was not Xt himselfe putt to death as a blasphemer & y<sup>e</sup> Apostles as seducers & heretickes: & did not all y<sup>e</sup> martyres suffer (In y<sup>e</sup> account off there persecutors) as evill doers & transgressors off there laws: & are not wee persecuted now ffor worshipinge God in other manner then y<sup>e</sup> liturgy allowes: & is not this a limitinge off y<sup>e</sup> Almighty whoe hath declared y<sup>t</sup> in every nation those y<sup>t</sup> feare God & worke righteousnesse shall bee accepted off him:

“ Wherefore I againe desire thee to consider well what thou art doeinge & ffor whome: ffor the worke thou art now entred upon Is neither pleasinge to God nor to good men: for y<sup>e</sup> Lorde hath manifested his displeasure agst y<sup>e</sup> persecutors off his people in all ages: & y<sup>e</sup> Kinge out of his mercy & favor to his peaceable subjects hath manifested his dislike to those severe & unxtian like prosecutions as by his proclamation ffor Indulgens lately appeared: though his mercy & favor seems to be Interrupted by some more officious then wise ones: but howe odious such severe prosecutions are unto all moderate men I neede not tell thee thou beinge partly Convinced thereof:

“ And farther Consideringe whome it is thou pleasures & gratifyes by this worke (viz.) knaves & rogues as thou Confesst y<sup>e</sup> Informers were & yett such thou art Indeavoringe to Inrich with y<sup>e</sup> spoile & ruine off thy honnest harmlesse neighbors y<sup>t</sup> feares God & worshipps him In spiritt & truth as they beleive Itt is there duty soe to doe: butt

Itt may bee thou wilt say : I woulde be quiett & not medle but I am afraýed those Informers will Complaine agst mee Iff I act not & soe make mee Incurr y<sup>e</sup> penalty off 100<sup>li</sup>. & therefore I am Infort to act for my owne preservation & safety butt will this bee a sufficient plea before Gods Tribunall : was Pilate Justifyed by washinge of his hands & sayinge I am Cleere off y<sup>e</sup> bloode of this Just man & yett gave him uppe to be Crucifyed : And Canst thee bee cleere in y<sup>e</sup> sight off y<sup>e</sup> Lorde whoe Joines handes with such as thou esteems for very Rogues & Knaves to Impoverish as much as in thee lyes thy harmesse neighbors ffor there serveinge & worshipinge God : doth not such actions plainely bespeake thee to bee one more fearinge men & y<sup>m</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> baser & viler sorte & thy losse off 100<sup>li</sup>. then y<sup>e</sup> wrath & displeasure off him whoe is able to recompense a hundred folde either off blesseinges or misery upon thee & thine accordinge as thou acts ffor or agst him in this thy day : ffor it is a day off tryall upon thee as well as upon us : & happy wilt thou bee Iff thy hearte Incline to feare God & trust in him & not to feare what wicked men Can doe unto thee :

"Wherefore my advice In true love unto thee Is : That thou bee not overhasty to gratifye y<sup>e</sup> ungodly desires off wicked men ffor hasty actions often bringes to repentance : & seeinge y<sup>e</sup> Kinge hath been pleased by his proclamation to Interdict all severe prosecutions I thinke it most safe for thee to suspende y<sup>e</sup> grauntinge ffoorth thy warrants for distresses ; ffor it is better to prevent evill then to late to seeke to recall it :

"Soe desireinge thou maist doe in this thy day y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> may conduce to thy peace with God & thy everlastinge happynesse & welfare heereafter, with y<sup>e</sup> remembrans off my reall love unto thy selfe & wiffe & ffamily rests

"Thy well wishinge ffreinde

"THO : LOWER

"7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1673 :"

## Charles Peters

Charles peters off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Mynver ffor a ffine off 10<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon his wiffe by y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho: Dorrell ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> had taken ffrom him by y<sup>e</sup> officers off y<sup>e</sup> parish one fowlinge gunn worth 16<sup>s</sup>

## John Mably

John Mably off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish & his wiffe ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge as afores<sup>d</sup> had taken ffrom him by y<sup>e</sup> officers off y<sup>e</sup> parish by a warrant ffrom y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Tho : Dorrell ffor ffines of 30<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him one Coverlett bolster & pillow one w<sup>ch</sup> hee & his wiffe used to lye :<sup>1</sup> one brasse pott : fowre payre of weavers slayes : one mattocke & Corne picke forke In all worth 3<sup>li</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>

Memorandum : to take away a mans workeinge tooles Is Contrary to law :

## Henry Williams and others

Taken away ffrom Henery Williams off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish by a warrant ffrom y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justice ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinges as afores<sup>d</sup> & by y<sup>e</sup> officers of y<sup>e</sup> sayde parish one ffeather bed w<sup>ch</sup> was all y<sup>e</sup> beds hee had ffor himselfe & his wiffe & daughter to lye<sup>1</sup> upon : one Candlesticke one pewter dish one shovell & Hatchett beinge his ordinary workeinge tooles w<sup>ch</sup> hee used to gett his livelyhoode by In all worth 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Philippe Glydden<sup>2</sup> . . . one steere worth 1<sup>li</sup>.

Charles Peters ffor a ffine off 15<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon his wiffe Philippe Peters . . . one great bell mettall pott or crocke w<sup>ch</sup> they daily made use off to boile there provision ffor there house & ffamily in worth 2<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Jo: Mably ffora ffine of 30<sup>s</sup> . . . selfe & wiffe . . . six lambes one Hackney sadle one barrell one payre off treases or roapes & whipps for harrowinge two spinninge turnes w<sup>ch</sup> was all y<sup>e</sup> goods they Coude finde worth 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

Honor Glyddin . . . two pewter dishes worth about 6<sup>s</sup>

## Francis Hodge

Taken ffrom ffrancis Hodge off Budocke parish ffor non payment off small Tyths to John Collier preist off y<sup>e</sup> parish one kowe worth 4<sup>li</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Written copy : *sleep*

<sup>2</sup> Repeated words omitted.

## John Wallis

John Wallis off y<sup>e</sup> parish Caled S<sup>t</sup> Just was prosecuted ffor non payment off Tyth att y<sup>e</sup> suite off John Buller Caled Esq: & was cast Into prison y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo 1673

☞ Hee finished his testimony by death in y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1677 :

## John Tregelles

John Tregelles ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> Corporation oath & to bee Sworne assistant off y<sup>e</sup> Townde off ffalmouth had his goods distrained y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1674 to y<sup>e</sup> value off 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> :

## Francis Gwin

ffrancis Gwin att y<sup>e</sup> same time & upon y<sup>e</sup> same account had a mare taken ffrom him worth 5<sup>li</sup> :

## Edward Auger

Edwarde Audyer off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Minster was taken uppe by a writt de exco<sup>m</sup>: Capiend: y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1675 graunted ffoorth by John Anstis register off y<sup>e</sup> Archdeacons Courte because ffor conscience sake hee coulde not pay towards y<sup>e</sup> repayreinge off y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse

☞ He dyed a prisoner y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1676 :

## John Tregelles

John Tregelles off ffalmouth ffor refuseinge to pay ffancis Bedforde preist off ffalmouth y<sup>e</sup> rate putt upon him towards y<sup>e</sup> preists wages w<sup>ch</sup> was 18<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> had goods taken away by Will Arundell maj<sup>r</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> sayde townde to y<sup>e</sup> value off 5<sup>li</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> maj<sup>r</sup> broake two lockes to Come att those goods thereby breakeinge y<sup>e</sup> law as much as his lockes and becomeinge a transgresso<sup>r</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> law w<sup>ch</sup> hee pretended to execute :

## William Trethowan

1676 William Trethowan off Mabe parish ffor non payment off Tyth<sup>1</sup> was committed to y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffes warde & there continued a prisoner neere three yeeres :

## Thomas Deeble

Tho: Deeble off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Quethiocke ffor refuseinge to pay y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse rate was prosecuted by Jo: Anstis register off y<sup>e</sup> Archdeacons Courte & taken uppe by a writt de exco<sup>m</sup> : Capiend : In y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1676

☞ Continued a prisoner till hee dyed in y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1677 :

## Nicholas Emmett

Nicholas Emmett off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Endellion ffor not goeing to y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse worshippe was prosecuted by Jo: Anstis & taken uppe y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1676 & Committed to y<sup>e</sup> Sherriffes warde &c

## Thomas Tyack

Thomas Tyacke off y<sup>e</sup> parish off German ffor refuseinge to pay Tyth unto preist Trevinmarde was taken uppe by a writt out off y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer & Carryed to y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffes warde y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1676 & remains a prisoner untill y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1685 (when this recorde was entred) much off w<sup>ch</sup> time hee was & Is kept a close prisoner :

## William Oliver

William Oliver off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Hillary was prosecuted upon a presentment by John Anstis & upon y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1677 was taken uppe upon a writt de exco<sup>m</sup> Capiend & brought to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffes warde & remains a prisoner untill y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1685 :

<sup>1</sup> About half the line is blank, further particulars of arrest being unrecorded.

## Francis Gwyn

ffrancis Gwÿn ffor not payinge ffrancis Bedfordes widdow after his decease her demaunds ffor her husbands hÿre was taken & Cast Into y<sup>e</sup> townde prison att ffalmouth <sup>1</sup>y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>t</sup> where hee remained a close prisoner fourteen weekes :

## Francis Hodge

ffrancis Hodge ffor non payment off Tyth as afores<sup>d</sup> was taken & Cast Into y<sup>e</sup> mannor prison att penrÿn & kept a Close prisoner there 3 weekes In y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1 : 6 : 7 : 6

## Loveday Hambly

ffor a meetinge (off y<sup>e</sup> people off God In scorne Caled Quakers) att Loveday Hamblys house y<sup>e</sup> first day off y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Caled April 1677 : Joseph Sawle (beinge sworne a Justice y<sup>e</sup> weeke before) sent ffor some younge men y<sup>t</sup> hee hearde were att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge & tenders y<sup>m</sup> an oath to aunswer to such questions as hee shoulde aske y<sup>m</sup> : & haveinge sworne y<sup>m</sup> hee enforct y<sup>m</sup> to accuse y<sup>m</sup>selves & severall others off beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge : & thereupon Convicts y<sup>m</sup> <sup>1</sup>& y<sup>e</sup> reste<sup>t</sup> without farther examination : & graunts ffoorth warrants under his & another Justices hande one Walter Vincent (whoe was his assistant & Councill in this worke) as followeth :<sup>2</sup>

Taken ffrom Loveday Hambly y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> two Justices hands by John Hodge ffrancis Opÿe Tristram Carlyan John Arthur officers <sup>1</sup>of y<sup>e</sup> parish of St Austell<sup>t</sup> with Mathew Bande & Henery Younge assistants ffor a ffine off 20<sup>li</sup>. Imposed upon Loveday Hambly ffor sufferinge y<sup>e</sup> meetinge in her house two horses three bullocks twenty three sheep & one lambe worth 16<sup>li</sup>.

## Ambrose Grosse and others

ffor 6<sup>li</sup>. (beinge parte off y<sup>e</sup> ffine off 20<sup>li</sup>. y<sup>t</sup> was Imposed upon y<sup>e</sup> speaker (viz) Tho: Curtis w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> warrant sayde was fledd) & ffor 5<sup>s</sup> ffine Imposed upon Ambrosse ffor his

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> Insertion above the line.

<sup>2</sup> Warrants not recorded.

owne offence as beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> sayde meetinge: by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Justices hands unto y<sup>e</sup> Constables off Luxillon by virtue whereof Came Edwarde Parson William Udye<sup>r</sup> Constables Nich: Grosse Churchwarden Rich: Vague overseer & Will Thomas guardes man & in y<sup>e</sup> night time tooke & drove away three milch kowes worth 10<sup>li</sup>.

The next day Ambrosse Grosse went to Jos: Sawles house to Complaine off y<sup>e</sup> wronge donne unto him butt Jos: Sawle told him hee woulde not heare his complaint unlesse hee woulde take off his hatt to him soe hee Came away without beinge hearde or releived :

Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> Will Udye one off y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> sayde y<sup>t</sup> Iff y<sup>e</sup> law had required y<sup>m</sup> to take y<sup>e</sup> life off Ambrosse & others ffor there meetinges they must & woulde have beene there executioners :

John Trefry & his wiffe<sup>2</sup> . . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . . & ffor parte off y<sup>e</sup> preachers ffine . . . . shoppe goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 4<sup>li</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>

Peter Godfry . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> . . . . & ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off others was taken by Ralfe Jenckyn & others goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 3<sup>li</sup>.

Philippe Elliott . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> . . . . & ffor parte off y<sup>e</sup> preachers ffine . . . . goods . . . . 4<sup>li</sup>.

Joseph Growden & his wiffe . . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . . preachers ffine & poverty off others by Ralfe Jenckyn John Hodge & John Hickers goods . . . . 5<sup>li</sup>. 11<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup>

Anne Salthouse . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> . . . . goods taken by ffrancis Opye Tristram Carlyan & Ed : Baker to y<sup>e</sup> value off 1<sup>li</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>

John Hays off ffoy . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> . . . . goods . . . . 1<sup>li</sup>.

John Ellett & wiffe . . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . . & ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off others . . . . goods . . . . 2<sup>li</sup>.

Joseph Ellett . . . . 5<sup>s</sup> & ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off others . . . . goods . . . . 1<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Written copy: *Veye*

<sup>2</sup> Repeated words omitted.

<sup>3</sup> The amounts of the various distresses for this one Sunday meeting at Tregangeeves, 2nd April, 1677, are carried out at the side of the sheet and total £48 12s. 9d.

The fines for the meeting on the following Sunday amounted to over £50.



## Loveday Hambly

Upon ye 8<sup>th</sup> off ye 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1677 Came Jos : Sawle & officers beinge ye ffirst day off ye weeke unto ye house off Loveday Hambly & there ffindinge accordinge to there usuall manner ffreinds mett together & Tho : Salthouse beinge then speakeinge : hee Caused there names to be taken & againe Convicted y<sup>m</sup> & ffined loveday Hambly In 20<sup>li</sup>. ffor permittinge ye meetinge in her house & Tho : Salthouse ffor preachinge 20<sup>li</sup>. & all ye rest accordinge to ye Act :

## Thomas Salthouse

And upon ye 9<sup>th</sup> day off ye 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Jo : Hicke Ed: Baker & Samuell Julÿan seised tooke & Carryed away an ackre off heay off Tho: Salthouses ready ffor houseinge worth 2<sup>li</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

## Joseph Growden

Alsoe Joseph Growden ffor beinge present att ye sayde meetinge & ffor refuseinge to tell ye names off his ffreinds then present hee beinge overseer off ye poore y<sup>t</sup> yeere was ffined five pounce for neglect off his duty & & [*sic*] for himselfe & wiffes presence att ye sayde meetinge 10<sup>s</sup> & had goods taken ffrom him by Samuell Julÿan & others ffor his owne ffinis as afores<sup>d</sup> & ye pretended poverty off others (viz) his motherlaw mary Herle & Philippe Ball goods to ye value off 9<sup>li</sup>.

## Loveday Hambly

And upon ye 14<sup>th</sup> of ye 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1677 Jo: Hicke ffrancis Opey Ralfe Jenckÿn peter Allen Tristram Carlÿan & Ed : Baker tooke away out off ye grounde sett by Loveday Hambly unto other people w<sup>ch</sup> were noe Quakers goods to ye value off 25<sup>li</sup>. some off w<sup>ch</sup> were restored againe but others kept by Jos: Sawle In his warren: & ye owners Compelled to pay downe ye apprisement of y<sup>m</sup> before they coulde have them againe :

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix.

## John Pascoe

John Pascoe off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Luxillan ffor beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> meetinge was ffined ffor himselve 5<sup>s</sup> & 25<sup>s</sup> ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended poverty off others y<sup>t</sup> were present hee beinge but a renter off a tenement worth about 10<sup>li</sup>. p annum & haveinge many children to mainetaine: yett upon y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> & yeere aboves<sup>d</sup> by virtue off a warrant directed to y<sup>e</sup> Constables of Luxillian Came Edwarde Parson & Will Udye Constables & Walter Hicke overseer & tooke away eleven lambes & one calfe w<sup>ch</sup> was prised butt in 12<sup>s</sup> & then they came Into y<sup>e</sup> house of Pascoe & after they had beaten throwne downe & trodd upon his wiffe ffor onely desireinge y<sup>m</sup> to stay till her husbände came home they tooke away pewter worth 22<sup>s</sup> & 85<sup>li</sup> off best wooll: a new sadle bridle & halter: two shovells a mattocke & a ffire pike: all w<sup>ch</sup> goods were well worth 6<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>: & nothings restored againe:

✍ Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> when Will Udye complained to Jos: Sawle y<sup>t</sup> Edwarde Parson had Cheated him off his parte off Ambrosse Grosses spoile off his goods Itts noe matter sayde hee Iff hee have: thou shalt have as great a parte out off the sale money of Pascoes goods as hee had out off Grosses: y<sup>e</sup> sayde Parson haveinge 20<sup>s</sup> given him as his rewarde & for his Incouragement: about y<sup>e</sup> Devideinge whereof y<sup>e</sup> officers fell out & one of y<sup>m</sup> sayde Iff they bringe any off y<sup>e</sup> spoile or sale money off y<sup>e</sup> Quakers goods to mee Ile take it: ffor ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Devill Itt Came & to y<sup>e</sup> Divell Itt shall goe againe ffor I am in law sayde hee & I will pay y<sup>e</sup> Lawyer with itt: & Iff Jos: Sawle did performe his promise to Will Udy then either y<sup>e</sup> Kinges parte or y<sup>e</sup> poors must be given by him for Pascoes ffine beinge but 30<sup>s</sup>: Iff 20<sup>s</sup> were given out of it one off y<sup>e</sup> two must be defrauded: w<sup>ch</sup> Is left to be enquired Into:

## Nicholas Jose

Nicholas Jose off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Sunnen neere y<sup>e</sup> lands ende off this County ffor y<sup>e</sup> tyth of about an acre & halfe off barley & a few sheepe & lambes was prosecuted by Hugh Jones In y<sup>e</sup> hundred Courte: hee beinge ffarmer or Impropriator off y<sup>e</sup> Tyth & haveinge gott execution agst Nich:

Jose out off y<sup>e</sup> sayde hundred Courte hee sent one George Treweege y<sup>e</sup> hundred bayliffe whoe not gettinge his purpose upon Nicholas Hugh Jones sent his owne servants whoe tooke goods from Nicholas worth 1<sup>l</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> att one time & att another time tooke goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 14<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup> & afterwards Hugh Jones sent his Clarke & his hinde servant & a bayliffe whoe forct Into y<sup>e</sup> shoppe of Nicholas & tooke & Carryed away goods worth 10<sup>l</sup>. & upwards: All w<sup>ch</sup> goods ffor y<sup>e</sup> tyth of y<sup>e</sup> one acre & halfe: of Corne & y<sup>e</sup> few sheepe & lambe as afores<sup>d</sup>: hee gott execution but In 3<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> treble value & yett tooke & Carryed away att severall times In this yeere & y<sup>e</sup> yeere followeing goods to y<sup>e</sup> value of 13<sup>l</sup>.

✍ Besydes y<sup>e</sup> sayde Hugh Jones sent his Clarke Jo: Thomas most yeeres In y<sup>e</sup> time off harvest & forceably tooke away ffrom Nicholas what Corne In y<sup>e</sup> sheafe as pleased y<sup>m</sup>

## Richard Tregennow

Richarde Tregennow off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Duloe haveinge beene prosecuted ffor neere 8 yeeres time att y<sup>e</sup> suite off James fforbus preist off Duloe ffor Tyth: as in y<sup>e</sup> yeeres 1660 & 1668 may more att large appeare<sup>1</sup> And now againe this preist begann his action agst Richarde att Common law: & brought it to a tryall before Judge Jones: Whoe after y<sup>e</sup> Jury had brought in there verdict off 26 for y<sup>e</sup> plaintiffe fforbus yett y<sup>e</sup> Judge enforct y<sup>e</sup> Jury to returne againe & bringe in a verdict off 36<sup>l</sup>: upon w<sup>ch</sup> verdict fforbus obtained Judgement & proceeded to an outlawry after Judgement upon w<sup>ch</sup> Richarde was againe arrested & brought to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffs warde att Bodmyn <sup>2</sup>y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo 1681<sup>2</sup> where hee remained a prisoner for severall months as in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1681 & 1682 may further appeare<sup>3</sup>

## Ambrose Grosse

Ambrosse Grosse off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Luxillian haveinge been presented ffor not Cominge to y<sup>e</sup> publicke place off worshippe was proceeded agst upon y<sup>e</sup> Statute made agst

<sup>1</sup> See pages 31 and 67.

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Insertion above the line.

<sup>3</sup> See page 108.

Recusants<sup>1</sup> & Convicted & his estate beinge returned by a Jury Impannelld ffor y<sup>t</sup> purpose In y<sup>e</sup> value off fowre pounce & 10<sup>s</sup> yeerely : there was taken ffrom him by y<sup>e</sup> sheriffes bayliffes John Littleton beinge undersheriffe 6 yeerelinge Calves & six swine worth 10<sup>li</sup>. & nothings returned againe :

## William Way

William Way off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Breage beinge presented In y<sup>e</sup> Archdeacons Courte ffor not Comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> publicke place off worshippe : & not takeinge there sacrament was prosecuted by John Anstis register off y<sup>e</sup> Courte & was taken y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1678 upon a writt de exco<sup>m</sup> Capiendo & Committed to y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffes warde where hee remaines a prisoner unto y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1685 :

## Ambrose Grosse

Ambrose Grosse off y<sup>e</sup> parish off luxillan ffor not comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> publicke place off worshippe was prosecuted upon y<sup>e</sup> statute made agst popish recusants <sup>2</sup>as In y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1677 may be seene<sup>2</sup> although hee was well knowne to bee noe such person : yett upon y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1678 there was goods taken from him by y<sup>e</sup> sheriffes <sup>2</sup>Reginalde Hawkey & his<sup>2</sup> bayliffes worth 7<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

## Francis Hodge

ffrancis Hodge off Budocke parish ffor non payment off small Tyths had goods taken ffrom him to y<sup>e</sup> value of 18<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1678 :

## Stephen Richards

Steephen Richards off ffalmouth ffor refuseinge to pay John Quarme preist off y<sup>e</sup> townde a certaine rate Imposed upon him was arrested att y<sup>e</sup> preists suite & Cast Into y<sup>e</sup> townde prison & there kept a Close prisoner 3 days : y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1678 :

<sup>1</sup> Popish Recusants for non-attendance at church.

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Insertion above the line.

## William Scantlebury

William Scantelbury off y<sup>e</sup> townde afores<sup>d</sup> ffor not Comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> publicke place off worshippe was ffined 8<sup>s</sup>: & had goods taken from him by distresse (viz) a brasse pott by William Sÿms & John Seccombe & others worth 20<sup>s</sup>:

☞ And since y<sup>e</sup> sayde William Scantelbury Is become an apostate & goes againe to y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse worshippe & Is returned againe like y<sup>e</sup> dogge to y<sup>e</sup> lickeinge uppe his Vomitt<sup>1</sup>: & like a sowe y<sup>t</sup> was washed to his walloweinge in y<sup>e</sup> mire againe:

## Richard Samble

Richarde Samble off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Townde & ffor y<sup>e</sup> offence afores<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> & att y<sup>e</sup> same time had goods taken ffrom him (viz) a Coate worth 18<sup>s</sup>

## Mary Lillycrap

Mary lilÿcrape ffor y<sup>e</sup> same offence by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> & att y<sup>e</sup> time afores<sup>d</sup> had goods taken (viz) 8 payre of gloves worth 5<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>

## Francis Gwÿn

ffrancis Gwÿn ffor y<sup>e</sup> same offence & by y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> had two brasse panns taken ffrom him worth 1<sup>li</sup>.

## Nicholas Jose

Nicholas Jose off Sunninge nigh y<sup>e</sup> lands ende off this County was sent ffor by a warrant ffrom Will Kagwÿn Caled a Justice: & ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegians was sent to Launceston goale: & was afterwards præmunired;<sup>2</sup> & remains a prisoner to y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1685:

<sup>1</sup> Written copy: *dog to his vomit*

<sup>2</sup> "Out of the King's protection, lands and goods forfeited to the King and a prisoner at the King's pleasure."—*F.P.T.* pp. 354, 355.

## Ambrose Grosse

1679 Taken ffrom Ambrosse Grosse upon y<sup>e</sup> statute of Recusancy as in y<sup>e</sup> former yeeres is more to bee seene : by Jo : Littletons man or bayliffe Nath : Pope In money (beinge payde by a ffreinde to Ambrosse Grosse to prevent there outragious distresses) to y<sup>e</sup> value of 4<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> :

## John Crowgie

John Crowdgye of the parish of Mabe Convicted of recusancy was ffined Two Thirds of his Estate (tho only Lease) and had taken from him by the Sheriffes order the 6<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo 1680 the value of 5<sup>li</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

## Ambrose Grosse

Ambrosse Grosse off luxillian haveinge beene Indicted & Convicted upon y<sup>e</sup> statute of Recusancÿ as afores<sup>d</sup> there was againe this yeere 1680 taken from him in money w<sup>ch</sup> was payde by a ffreindely neighbor to Ambrosse Grosse unto Nath : Pope one off John Litletons bayliffes to y<sup>e</sup> value off 4<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

## John Crowgie

John Crowdgye off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Mabe beinge wrongefully Convicted upon y<sup>e</sup> Statute made agst recusants & thereupon two thirdes off his estate was extraited<sup>2</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge : though but a lease w<sup>ch</sup> was not fineable yett upon y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1680 there was taken ffrom him by y<sup>e</sup> sherriffes baileÿs goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 5<sup>li</sup>.

## Richard Tregennow

Rich : Tregennow off Duloe haveinge beene for severall yeers past beene prosecuted ffor Tyth by preist fforbus parson of y<sup>e</sup> sayde parish as in y<sup>e</sup> sufferings off y<sup>e</sup> yeeres 1660 & 1668 & 1677 doth more fully appeare<sup>3</sup> And y<sup>e</sup> sayde preist haveinge obtained execution upon an outlawry

<sup>1</sup> This record has been entered, by another hand, under the year 1679, probably in error—see under 1680.

<sup>2</sup> *escheated*

<sup>3</sup> See pages 31, 67, 105.

after Judgement agst Richarde did cause him one y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1681 Instant to be arrested & brought to y<sup>e</sup> sheriffes warde at Bodmyn : where hee was kept a Close prisoner severall months :

## Ambrose Grosse

Ambrose Grosse haveinge been as afores<sup>d</sup> prosecuted & Convicted upon y<sup>e</sup> Statute of Recusancy : had this yeere againe taken from him In money : w<sup>ch</sup> was payde by a ffreindely man unto Jo : Litletons man Nath : Pope y<sup>e</sup> summe off 4<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>

## John Crowgie

John Crowjey off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Mabe beinge formerly wrongfully Convicted upon y<sup>e</sup> Statute of Recusancy & there upon y<sup>e</sup> two thirdes off his estate was forfeited & extraited to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge : & on y<sup>e</sup> same account had taken ffrom him upon y<sup>e</sup> 23 & 25<sup>th</sup> days off y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1681 one Kowe & a mare worth 6<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> there demande & value off y<sup>e</sup> two thirdes off his estate beinge but fowre pounds but a lease w<sup>ch</sup> was not fineable by law :

## Thomas Salthouse

Tho : Salthouse off y<sup>e</sup> parish of Austell ffor beinge present <sup>1</sup>y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> att y<sup>e</sup> Interrment off Benjamyn Growden off y<sup>e</sup> same parish & for Speakinge a few words by way off exhortation unto y<sup>e</sup> people then present directinge people y<sup>t</sup> Iff they desired to d<sup>y</sup>e y<sup>e</sup> death off y<sup>e</sup> righteous they shoulde Come to live y<sup>e</sup> life off y<sup>e</sup> righteous & other good exhortations to y<sup>e</sup> like effect :<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Jos : Sawle off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish hearinge off beinge Caled a Justice upon y<sup>e</sup> Information off Tho : Whale & Will Commen hee graunted foorth his warrant unto y<sup>e</sup> Constables off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish as followeth :

<sup>1</sup> . . . . <sup>1</sup> Insertion above the line.

<sup>2</sup> A fuller report of Thomas Salthouse's funeral sermon is given us by Joseph Besse in his first volume of "Sufferings," with some difference in the names of persons (quoted in *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*, p. 161f).

“fforasmuch as it appeares unto mee by y<sup>e</sup> oath off two evidences y<sup>t</sup> there was an unlawfull meetinge or assembly or Conventicle helde att y<sup>e</sup> Quakers buryinge place in St. Austell parish afores<sup>d</sup> on wensday y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of ffebruary last in pretence off buryinge M<sup>r</sup> Benjamyn Growden where was present Anne Salthouse John Trefry & Joane his wiffe Laurens Growden Joseph Growden & Elizabeth his wiffe Jos: Vivian Elianor Biggs wife of Nich Biggs David Thomas Samuell Honney Sam: Bennett Jo: Hendy Jo: Killegarne Jo: Gyles son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Gyles Will Nicolls Mathew Bennett Tho: Salthouse whoe did take upon him to preach: In w<sup>ch</sup> hee mentioned severall sentences off scripture butt noe parte off y<sup>e</sup> service appointed in y<sup>e</sup> lyturgye & practise of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Englande was then & there made use off

“These are therfore to will & require you immediately on sight heereof to summon y<sup>e</sup> severall persons above-mentioned to appeare before mee & some other off his majestyes Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace for y<sup>e</sup> sayde County att y<sup>e</sup> house of John Davy in St Tue Church townde on munday next by two off y<sup>e</sup> Clocke in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone to shew Cause why a Conviction may not proceede agst y<sup>m</sup> accordinge to an act of parlament in y<sup>t</sup> Case made & provided

“given under my hande & seale y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill Anno: Doñ: 1682

“JOSEPH SAWLE”

Accordingely to y<sup>e</sup> time & place appointed y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho: Salthouse & others appeared but y<sup>e</sup> Conviction was made before though y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho: Salthouse Insisted upon severall materiall objections why & hee & y<sup>e</sup> rest ought not to be Convicted: but Judgement beinge past before hearinge Itt was onely offred to him to enter his Appeale w<sup>ch</sup> Tho: Salthouse waved att y<sup>t</sup> time

Whereupon on y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1682 Came Tho: Steephens Constable & Will Allen & Will Cocke overseers Tho: Carlyan & Mathew Ivey wardens: & by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> handes & seales off S<sup>r</sup> Joseph Tredinham Jos: Sawle & Will Mohun Caled Justices they tooke & Carryed away out off y<sup>e</sup> shoppe off Tho: Salthouse In sarge & lyn cloath about three hundred yards w<sup>ch</sup> Cost Tho: Salthouse 21<sup>l</sup>. 12<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>: see in 1683 for more distresse taken upon y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> account :<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See page 113 and Appendix.



## Nicholas Jose

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1682 Came Hugh Jones Caled a Justice & John weekes y<sup>e</sup> preist of Sunnen & a great rabble off y<sup>e</sup> steeplehouse worshipers unto y<sup>e</sup> house where ffreinds were peaceably waitinge upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde: whoe broake uppe ffreinds meetinge & required y<sup>m</sup> to appeare att his house y<sup>e</sup> next morneinge: whoe therupon Committed Nicholas Jose & sent him to goale: & ffined all y<sup>e</sup> rest 5<sup>s</sup> a peice: a copy of whose mittimus is as followeth:

“Cornewall: to y<sup>e</sup> keeper of his majesty<sup>e</sup>s goale att y<sup>e</sup> Castle of Launceston or to his deputy or deputyes these:

“Whereas nich: Jose of y<sup>e</sup> parish off Sennen was this day brought before mee for beinge founde amongst diverse others in an unlawfull assembly in a private house in y<sup>e</sup> sayde parish & there seene to my veive: & beinge thereupon required to finde surety<sup>e</sup>s for y<sup>e</sup> good behaviour hee beinge to my knowledge formerly & I think still remains a teacher & leader off diverse dissenters ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Church: & one whoe deny<sup>e</sup>s y<sup>e</sup> takeinge of an oath in any Case whatsoever to be lawfull & refuseinge to give surety<sup>e</sup>s for his good behaviour: These are therefore in his majesty<sup>e</sup>s name to Charge & Commande you & every of you to receive y<sup>e</sup> sayde Nicholas heerewith sent Into y<sup>r</sup> Custody & him safely to keepe & detaine In y<sup>r</sup> sayde goale untill hee shall be thence delivered by due Course & order of his majesty<sup>e</sup>s laws & thereof faile you not att y<sup>r</sup> utmost perills

“given under my hande & seale att penrose this 1<sup>st</sup> day of May Anno Reg<sup>a</sup> Do<sup>m</sup>i nostri Carol<sup>y</sup> Secund: fid<sup>e</sup> defens: Regis Angliæ &c

“ HUGH JONES

“ Tricesimo quarto annoq Do<sup>m</sup>i: 1682 ”<sup>1</sup>

## Edward Rome

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1682: Came Tho: Morice with severall others off Mynver parish: & by a pretended warrant that they sayde they had ffrom William Silby Caled a Justice: they dragged & haled ffreinds out off there peaceable meetinge: & tooke 4 or 5 ffreinds prisoners: And y<sup>e</sup> next day y<sup>e</sup> sayde Constable Tho: Morice with severall

<sup>1</sup> Printed in Besse's *Suff.*, i. 124.

others Came to Edwarde Rowe house where though there was noe body att home neverthelesse nicholas Bridgeman one off y<sup>e</sup> Companÿ violently broake open y<sup>e</sup> doores & entred y<sup>e</sup> house & tooke & Carryed away all y<sup>e</sup> poore mans best wearinge apparrell & other householde goods to y<sup>e</sup> value of 50<sup>s</sup> ffor a fine of 20<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him :

## Henry Williams

And y<sup>e</sup> same day Tho : Morice nich: Bridgeman & others went to Henerÿ Williams : another antient poore laboringe man & hee beinge abroade att worke & noe body att home John wilcocke another off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Company broake open his doores alsoe & tooke away householde goods to y<sup>e</sup> value of 13<sup>s</sup> ffor a ffine of 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him : w<sup>ch</sup> they tooke without soe much as demaunding y<sup>e</sup> ffines Imposed upon either :

## Charles Peters

And upon y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> sayde mo<sup>th</sup> Came Tho: Morice & nich: Bridgeman & others to y<sup>e</sup> house off Charles Peters & demaunded 10<sup>li</sup>. off him ffor a ffine Imposed upon his wiffe Philippe Peters for beinge present att a meetinge y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> it beinge Imposed upon her ffor parte off a ffine of 20<sup>li</sup>. Imposed upon Jo: Peters whoe owned y<sup>e</sup> meetinge house : & for his pretended Insufficiencÿ hee layde it upon Philippe Peters his mother for beinge present att y<sup>e</sup> sayde meetinge : & thereupon Will Silby graunts foorth his warrant to levye y<sup>e</sup> sayde 10<sup>li</sup>. ffine upon Charles Peters y<sup>e</sup> husbande off Philippe : & accordingly y<sup>e</sup> officers afores<sup>d</sup> tooke away off y<sup>e</sup> goods off Charles Peters forty sheepe & 13 Lambes In all worth 20<sup>li</sup>.

Whereupon Charles Peters entred his appeale : & when hee Came to y<sup>e</sup> sessions to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> sayde appeale Justice Silby beinge sensible off his Illegall proceedinges agst y<sup>e</sup> sayde Charles Importuned y<sup>e</sup> sayde Charles Peters to lett fall y<sup>e</sup> prosecutinge off y<sup>e</sup> sayde appeale ; offringe to restore his goods againe soe unjustly taken ffrom him : w<sup>ch</sup> for peace & quietnesse sake Charles Peters consented unto : & tooke his goods againe exceptinge one off his lambes w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> officers after they had taken it killed : & had it dresst att an ale house att Mynver to make merry with :

## Ambrose Grosse

Ambrose Grosse haveinge beene prosecuted & Convicted as afores<sup>d</sup> Upon y<sup>e</sup> statute of Recusancy : had this yeere taken ffrom him in money : w<sup>ch</sup> was payde unto Jo : Littletons man nath : Pope to prevent outrageous distresse y<sup>e</sup> summe off 4<sup>li.</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>

Taken from Ambrose Grosse beinge wrongefully Convicted upon y<sup>e</sup> Statute of recusancy ffrom y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1677 unto this yeere 1682 in goods & money to y<sup>e</sup> Value off 30<sup>li.</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> (besydes other distresses for meetinges) :

## John Scantlebury

John Scantlebury of Fallmouth had taken from him at the suit of Walter Quarom priest of the said town for pretended dues 120 Deale boards vallued at £4 the Priest's demand being but 32<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup>

## Thomas Salthouse

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> officers off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Austell tooke & Carryed away off y<sup>e</sup> goods off Tho: Salthouse in sarge lyn cloath about 3 hundred yards to y<sup>e</sup> value off twenty-one pounds twelve shillings & six pence ffor y<sup>e</sup> pretended penalty off 20<sup>li.</sup> ffine layde upon him ffor preachinge att Ben : Growdens ffunerall as in y<sup>e</sup> yeere 1682 doth more att large appeare<sup>2</sup> : Now upon y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 Came Nich : Biggs Tho: Steephens Will Allyn Will Cocke peter Croppe & others unto y<sup>e</sup> house off Tho : Salthouse & unboulded y<sup>e</sup> shoppe doores & tooke away goods out off his shoppe to y<sup>e</sup> value off seven pounds seventeene shillings & three pence : pretendinge y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> 3 hundred yards of sarge & lyn cloath did not make uppe y<sup>e</sup> ffine off 20<sup>li.</sup> & therefore they tooke & made this new distresse to make uppe y<sup>t</sup> ffine all w<sup>ch</sup> goods Cost Tho: Salthouse 29<sup>li.</sup> : 9<sup>s</sup> : 9<sup>d</sup> : ffor a ffine of 20<sup>li.</sup> & noe overplus ever returned againe :<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This record is in another hand-writing, of later date and less scholarly.

<sup>2</sup> See page 109.

<sup>3</sup> See Appendix.

## John Scantlebury

John Scantelbury off y<sup>e</sup> townde off ffalmouth ffor refuseinge to pay unto Walter Quarme preist off y<sup>e</sup> townde 32<sup>s</sup> In money beinge <sup>1</sup>his proportion off<sup>1</sup> a rate made & Imposed by y<sup>e</sup> townde towards y<sup>e</sup> preists mainetenans or wages had goods taken away to y<sup>e</sup> value off 4<sup>li</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> was taken about y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub>

## Francis Hodge

ffrancis Hodge off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Budocke beinge presented by Jo: Newman ffor pretended tyths due unto John Collier preist & Costs about it had goods taken ffrom him to y<sup>e</sup> value of 3<sup>li</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>

## Richard Tregennow

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 there beinge seven above y<sup>e</sup> ffamily mett together to waite upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde & to worshippe him in spiritt & truth In y<sup>e</sup> house off Richarde Tregennowe off Deuloe there Came John Arundell Caled a Justice with seven others with him: & tooke y<sup>e</sup> names off ffreinds then & there mett together for w<sup>ch</sup> hee Imposed a ffine of 20<sup>li</sup>. upon Rich: Tregennow & y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> day after Came Thomas Rundell & Will Hoopar Const<sup>s</sup> & Will Mason warden & others: & they tooke & drove away three Kowes two oxen thirty sheepe & seven lambes ffrom Rich: Tregennow: & beinge desired to leave one off y<sup>e</sup> Kowes for milke ffor his wiffe & sicke daughter whoe Coude hardely use any other ffoode haveinge not eaten any flesh for 10 or 12 yeeres past: hee haveinge other goods distraineable: but soe hardehearted & unreasonable & in humane were they y<sup>t</sup> they drove y<sup>m</sup> all away: all w<sup>ch</sup> goods were well worth 35<sup>li</sup>.

## Nicholas Emmett

Nicholas Emmett of y<sup>e</sup> parish off Endellion haveinge beene formerly sent to goale by William Silby caled a Justice & præmunired for refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath of Allegians

<sup>1</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> Insertion above the line.

In a quarter Sessions : after hee had remained three quarters off a yeere In prison ~~he~~ hee finished his testimony by death y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 & was Interred in ffreinds buryinge grounde In Mÿnver y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> month : whoe was an Innocent man & whose Conversation was as became y<sup>e</sup> gospell : whose blood y<sup>e</sup> Lorde will require att his persecutors hande when hee arises to pleade y<sup>e</sup> Cause off y<sup>e</sup> Innocent & such as have noe helper in y<sup>e</sup> earth : whoe finished his testimony for y<sup>e</sup> Lorde in much Joy & peace & Is entred Into his rest with y<sup>e</sup> Lorde :

### Richard Tregennow

Richarde Tregennow off Deuloe ffor absentinge three first days ffrom y<sup>e</sup> publicke place off worshippe had taken ffrom him upon a warrant ffrom S<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Trelauney & ffor his wiffe & daughters absence ffrom y<sup>e</sup> same place soe longe one Colt worth 3<sup>li</sup>. & nothings returned againe :

### John and Mary Clements

Taken ffrom Jo : Clemens off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish ffor himselfe & wiffes absence 3 first days ffrom y<sup>e</sup> publicke place off worshippe one Chaffe bed one ffeather bolster one coverlett one brasse skillet one candle stick one beateax two payre off pott Crookes worth 1<sup>li</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>

### Nathaniel Rogers

Taken ffrom nathaniell Rogers ffor y<sup>e</sup> same offence one brasse pan worth 1<sup>li</sup>.

### Philippa and Jane Peake


Taken ffrom philippe & Jane peake two poore single women y<sup>t</sup> gott there livelyhoode by spinninge sale yarne ffor a ffine of 6<sup>s</sup> layde upon y<sup>m</sup> ffor y<sup>e</sup> same offence one bed & blankett w<sup>ch</sup> they lay upon a halfe bushell off Corne w<sup>ch</sup> they had bought to make breade with one skener to winde there yarne upon one payre off wooll Cards with other householde utensills, soe y<sup>t</sup> they scarce left y<sup>m</sup> any thing in all worth 1<sup>li</sup>.

Memorandum : y<sup>t</sup> after they had taken away ffrom some of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> people most off what they had : then were they soone after taken uppe by another warrant & Carryed & sent to Launceston goale ffor refuseinge to sweare

## Mary and Eleanor Constable

William Constable off y<sup>e</sup> parish Caled S<sup>t</sup> Keane beinge Comanded to appeare before S<sup>r</sup> Jon: Trelauney both preist & Justice : after hee had by his threates Compelled y<sup>e</sup> sayde Constable to pay 8<sup>s</sup> in money ffor his wiffe & daughters not comeinge to y<sup>e</sup> publicke place of worshippe hee threatned y<sup>e</sup> sayde Constable y<sup>t</sup> Iff hee did not turne away his wiffe & daughter ffrom him hee woulde ffine him 20<sup>li</sup>. a month & levye it upon his goods : & Will Constable beinge a timerous & whimsicall man & loath to loose his goods or pay any more money ffor his wiffe & daughters not Comeinge unto y<sup>e</sup> publicke worshippe :

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1683 in y<sup>e</sup> presence off Edward pengelly & John Haskyn Constables of y<sup>e</sup> parish hee forceableby tooke his wiffe Mary Constable & his daughter Elianor & turned y<sup>m</sup> out of his house in y<sup>e</sup> time of y<sup>t</sup> great ffrost & snowe & desired y<sup>e</sup> Constables to be wittnesses y<sup>t</sup> hee had obeyed y<sup>e</sup> Comande of S<sup>r</sup> Jon : Trelauney : & had turned away his wiffe & daughter because hee Coude not Compell y<sup>m</sup> to goe alongst with him to y<sup>e</sup> publicke worshippe :

 Note y<sup>t</sup> this William Constable had Cohabited<sup>1</sup> with his wiffe Mary in a marryed state accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> law off y<sup>e</sup> lande ffor about 40 yeeres space : & Mary his wiffe had borne unto him seven daughters & two sonns & they always lived peaceably togeather & have 17 grand-children : Now God's Comande Is y<sup>t</sup> whomesoever God hath Joyned togeather lett not man putt asunder : yett contrary to this hath this Canonically S<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Comanded Will Constable to put away his wiffe suggestinge unto him y<sup>t</sup> shee was a Devill & his daughter alsoe : & hee beinge nott of a right understandinge att times receives this new Doctrine, though Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Apostles doctrine & obeys mans Comande rather then Gods & Committs such an unnaturall act as noe man unlesse distracted woulde have

<sup>1</sup> Written copy : *lived*

donne : contrary to gods law & y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> gospell to y<sup>e</sup> great trouble & greife off all there good neighbors ffreindes & relations whoe were greatly out of love with this new fashioned unnaturall Illegal & unxtian seperation :

## Thomas Lower and others

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1685<sup>1</sup> Came Joseph Sawle unto y<sup>e</sup> house off Tho : Lower att Tregangeeves in y<sup>e</sup> parish off Austell & County afores<sup>d</sup> with Amos Lugges & other officers & guardes men with him : & findeinge Tho : Lower & severall others off y<sup>e</sup> people Caled Quakers there mett together & sittinge in silence waiteinge upon y<sup>e</sup> Lorde : hee askt Tho : Lower what was y<sup>e</sup> meaneinge off y<sup>t</sup> assembly : unto w<sup>ch</sup> Tho : Lower replýed y<sup>t</sup> hee beleived hee knew y<sup>e</sup> meaneinge of it himselfe w<sup>ch</sup> was to waite upon God accordinge to our auntient & wonted manner : then hee askt another ffreinde by name Jo : Cothey what doe you doe heere John : unto w<sup>ch</sup> hee replýed to worshippe God : oh sayde hee heere is Confession off y<sup>e</sup> fact enough : enough : take there names w<sup>ch</sup> accordingely his Clarke did : & after some other discourse hee went his way requireinge ffreinds in y<sup>e</sup> Kinges name to depart : butt Tho : Lower tolde him they were Come together to performe there duty to God : w<sup>ch</sup> when they had donne they shoulde departe : then hee tolde Tho Lower y<sup>t</sup> Iff they & hee Continued those meetinges they must suffer : unto w<sup>ch</sup> Tho Lower replýed they were Content to suffer rather then to neglect there duty to God : soe hee went his way & left ffreinds to ende there meetinge in peace & quietnesse :

And upon y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Joseph Sawle sent y<sup>e</sup> Constables & other officers of y<sup>e</sup> parish Into y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> house & meetinge where they againe tooke y<sup>e</sup> names off Tho : Lower & other ffreinds then present & then they went there waýs : & made Information thereof : off both w<sup>ch</sup> meetinges Joseph Sawle made a Conviction :

And upon y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> Joseph Sawle sent y<sup>e</sup> Constables one Henery Laycockes Mathew Bovett Jo : Rescorla Tho : Steevens : whoe brought others with y<sup>m</sup> as a garde In all to y<sup>e</sup> number off 24 : whoe Came unto y<sup>e</sup> house off Tho : Lower & there beinge but few persons then

<sup>1</sup> Should be 1683

mett Itt beinge a very rainy day : & y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Henery Laickes tolde Tho : Lower they had a warrant to apprehend him : whoe desired to see it : w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly was showne unto him & haveinge reade it Tho Lower tolde y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> warrant was to bringe him y<sup>e</sup> next day before y<sup>e</sup> Justices : & it did not Impower y<sup>m</sup> to apprehende him y<sup>t</sup> day & Iff they woulde take his worde hee woulde appeare y<sup>e</sup> next day before y<sup>e</sup> Justices att y<sup>e</sup> time & place appointed : but after some Consultation amongst y<sup>m</sup>selves one Jo : Gyles one of there guardes men stirred y<sup>m</sup> uppe to take mee<sup>1</sup> foorthwith away : whereupon they Comeinge in againe sayde they were required & had verball orders ffrom Capt : Sawle to take mee<sup>1</sup> then : & all y<sup>e</sup> rest named upon y<sup>e</sup> warrant : but there was none of y<sup>m</sup> att y<sup>e</sup> meetinge but Tho : Lower whose names were upon y<sup>e</sup> warrant :

Whereupon Tho : Lower tolde y<sup>m</sup> Iff they did attach him hee woulde submitt : & they layinge handes on him hee risst & went away with y<sup>m</sup> beinge guarded to y<sup>e</sup> townde with 24 men one horsebacke & a foote : & putt Into Elizabeth Blighs house as a prisoner & there kept with a garde y<sup>t</sup> day & night :

And y<sup>e</sup> same day peter Godfry was taken as a prisoner but permitted to stay in his owne house till y<sup>e</sup> morneinge & then was brought as a prisoner unto Tho : Lower : & one Cristopher Soaper was attached y<sup>t</sup> night alsoe in his quarters where hee sojourned & y<sup>e</sup> next day brought as a prisoner unto y<sup>e</sup> place where Tho : Lower was Confined

And y<sup>e</sup> next day y<sup>e</sup> Justices beinge mett Sir Jos: Tredinham & Jos: Sawle Came Into y<sup>e</sup> roome where Tho : Lower & y<sup>e</sup> rest were prisoners & required y<sup>m</sup> to appeare att Grandponde y<sup>e</sup> next fiveth day after : takeinge y<sup>e</sup> Constables for suretyes for there appearans : Intendinge a kindenesse thereby unto Tho : Lower though itt wrought not y<sup>e</sup> ende hee Intended w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>t</sup> Tho : Lower shoulde not have appeared : w<sup>ch</sup> ffor truth & Conscience sake Tho : Lower Coude not doe : Butt when y<sup>e</sup> Constable Came to his house hee readily went with him to take his lott amongst y<sup>e</sup> <sup>2</sup>rest of his<sup>2</sup> ffreindes att Grandeponde Itt beinge there halfe quarter sessions :

<sup>1</sup> Note the first person *mee*—not corrected to the third person as on P. 33.

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Insertion above the line of writing.



A copy off y<sup>e</sup> warrant ffor y<sup>e</sup> apprehendinge y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho : Lower & others :

“To y<sup>e</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> parish of S<sup>t</sup> Austell & to every & either of y<sup>m</sup>

“Cornub These are in his majesty<sup>s</sup> name to will & require you & either of you to bringe Tho : Lower gentl Joseph Growden Jo : Trefry Tho : Salthouse peter Godfry Jacob Cothey Ralfe Balberry Jo : Daniell philippe Ellett Jo : Ellett & Jos : Ellett all of y<sup>r</sup> sayde parish before us & some other of his majesty<sup>s</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace for y<sup>e</sup> sayde County : att y<sup>e</sup> house of Elizabeth Bligh widdow In S<sup>t</sup> Austell on munday next by ten of y<sup>e</sup> clocke to answer to such matters off misdemeanors as on his majesty<sup>s</sup> behalfe shall be objected agst y<sup>m</sup> & heereof you nor they may not ffaile as you will answer y<sup>e</sup> Contrary att y<sup>r</sup> perrills

“given under our hands & seales att St Tewe y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> of July anno dom : 1683 :

“ JOS : TREDINHAM

“ JOS : SAWLE ”

Other warrants to y<sup>e</sup> like effect was graunted ffoorth to take & bringe all y<sup>e</sup> rest Contained In y<sup>e</sup> former warrant unto Grandeponde : & ffrom other parishes also as afores<sup>d</sup> : upon w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly Thomas Salthouse Jo : Trefry Jo : Ellett Jo : Cothey Jacob Cothey Cristopher Soaper & y<sup>e</sup> rest were taken out off there owne houses & brought unto y<sup>e</sup> townde of Grandepond : & beinge brought in togeather with Tho : Lower before y<sup>e</sup> Justices S<sup>r</sup> Jos : Tredinham Jos : Sawle & will Mohun :

ffirst Itt was askt off y<sup>m</sup> what they had to alleage why they ought not to be Convicted ffor y<sup>e</sup> meetinge afores<sup>d</sup> : unto w<sup>ch</sup> Tho : Lower answered : ffirst they ought not to be Convicted because there was noe Information agst y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> they mett to plott or Contrive agst y<sup>e</sup> goverment w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> Cause & grounde off y<sup>e</sup> makinge y<sup>t</sup> act : then S<sup>r</sup> Jos : Tredinham replýed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> was one Cause but though wee mett not to plott nor Contrive agst y<sup>e</sup> goverment yett Iff there were any exercise In other manner then accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> liturgý wee ought to be Convicted : then Tho : Lower sayde lett there accusers be examined upon

y<sup>t</sup> pointe whether they can prove there was any exercise In any other manner then accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> liturgy: but noe evidence was produced: & others off our ffreinds alleaged they were not present att some off those meetings:

whereupon after some further debate about it: Capt Sawle risse uppe (lettinge y<sup>e</sup> other matter ffall) sayinge I doe require y<sup>m</sup> to take y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegians: unto w<sup>ch</sup> Sr Joseph Tredinham sayde y<sup>t</sup> was somewhat severe seeinge they were his neighbors & there principles were not to sweare at all butt Capt Sawle urged to have it tendred to us: & accordingly hee himselve begann to aske off Tho: Salthouse ffirst will you sayde hee take y<sup>e</sup> oath of Allegiance: whoe replýed Iff hee coulde take any hee woulde take y<sup>t</sup> butt hee was not free to sweare att all seeinge Xt & y<sup>e</sup> Apostle St James had forbidden it: & after some debate with Sr Jos: Tredinham about y<sup>e</sup> lawfulnessse & unlawfulnessse of swearinge in gossell times & many arguments used about it: they beinge all askt one after another will you sweare will you take y<sup>e</sup> oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy (though they knew ffor Conscience sake they refused it & in obediens to y<sup>e</sup> Commande off Xt Jesus & y<sup>e</sup> Doctrine off y<sup>e</sup> Apostle St James as they often alleaged) but beinge severally askt whether they woulde take it by Capt Sawle & they denyinge soe to doe ffor y<sup>e</sup> reasons afores<sup>d</sup> (although noe oath was reade or lawfully tendred unto y<sup>m</sup>) whereupon they were all bid withdraw & then there mittimus was made as followeth:

“To y<sup>e</sup> Constables off y<sup>e</sup> parish of St Austell & every & either of y<sup>m</sup> & to y<sup>e</sup> Keeper of his majesty<sup>s</sup> Common goale off this County in y<sup>e</sup> Castell of Launceston &c

“Cornu<sup>b</sup>

“Whereas Thomas Lower Tho: Salthouse peter Godfry Jacob Cothey Jo: Ellett & Jo: Trefry: all of y<sup>e</sup> parish off St Austell in y<sup>e</sup> sayde County: subjects off this realme & off y<sup>e</sup> respective ages of eighteene yeeres & upwards beinge this day brought before us his majesty<sup>s</sup> Justices off y<sup>e</sup> peace off y<sup>e</sup> sayde County: & by us required to take y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegiance duely tendred unto every & either of y<sup>m</sup> respectively accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> true Intent & meaneinge & in pursuans of an act made in y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> yeere of our late soveraigne Lorde King James off blessed memory: Intituled whoe shall take y<sup>e</sup> oath of obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge

& by whome it shall be ministred & within what time as y<sup>e</sup> sayde Act doth direct & require: w<sup>ch</sup> they & every of y<sup>m</sup> respectively have refused to take:

“These are therefore in his majesty’s name to require & Commande you & every & either of you Immediately upon sight heereof to apprehende & take y<sup>e</sup> bodyes off y<sup>e</sup> sayde Tho: Lower Tho: Salthouse peter Godfry Jacob Cothey Jo: Ellet & Jo: Trefry & y<sup>m</sup> soe apprehended & taken to Convey unto his majesty’s sayde Common goale ffor this County to be left with y<sup>e</sup> goaler there: whoe is heereby required & Commanded to detaine & Keepe y<sup>m</sup> & every off y<sup>m</sup> in his Custody there to remaine without baile or maineprise untill y<sup>e</sup> next assises to be holden ffor this County: & heereof ffaile not att y<sup>r</sup> perills

“Given under our hands & seales att Grandponde this 26<sup>th</sup> day of July: anno: dom̄: 1683

“JOS. TREDINHAM

“JOS. SAWLE

“WILL: MOHUN:”

## John Cothey, Christopher Soper

By a warrant unto y<sup>e</sup> Constables off St Mewan were Jo: Cothey & Crist Soaper sent also unto Launceston goale ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> oath tendred att y<sup>e</sup> same time unto y<sup>m</sup>

## Peter Rogers and others

Also peter Rogers & Dorothy his wiffe Mary Jane & Gartared Tregennowe Mary Clemens y<sup>e</sup> wiffe of John Clemens Katherine & Elizabeth Clemens of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Duloe: Jane Buller philippe & Jane peake off y<sup>e</sup> parish of plynt: were all sent to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> goale y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 by a warrant under y<sup>e</sup> hands & seales off Jon: Trelauney Jos: Sawle & John Konnocke<sup>†</sup> as by a copy of y<sup>e</sup> sayde mittimusses followeth:

“To y<sup>e</sup> keeper of his majesty’s goale att y<sup>e</sup> Castle of Launceston or his deputye these:

“Cornewall: Wee Joseph Sawle Jo: Konnocke & Jon: Trelauney three off his majesty’s Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace for y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>†</sup> For the Connock family, see *A Quaker Saint of Cornwall*.

sayde County whereof Joseph Sawle & John Konnocke Is off y<sup>e</sup> Quorum: doe heereby Committ to y<sup>r</sup> Custodye y<sup>e</sup> bodyes of Jane Buller widdow Jane & phillippe peake spinsters all of y<sup>e</sup> parish of plýnt ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath of Allegians requireinge you to take & safely in prison to keepe y<sup>m</sup> till they shall be delivered by due Course of law & for soe doeing this shall be y<sup>r</sup> sufficient warrant :

“given under our hands & seales this 5<sup>th</sup> of July Anno :  
Dom̄ : 1683

“ JOS : SAWLE

“ JO : KONNOCKE

“ JON : TRELAUNEY”

The other mittimus ffrom under y<sup>e</sup> same Justices handes & seales ffor Peter Rogers & his wiffe & y<sup>e</sup> rest as afores<sup>d</sup> was verbatim as y<sup>e</sup> former onely directed to y<sup>e</sup> Constables of Duloe they all liveinge in Duloe parish by w<sup>ch</sup> they were alsoe Committed to goale as afores<sup>d</sup> :

## Thomas Lower and others

And upon y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 were Tho : Lower & Tho : Salthouse & all y<sup>e</sup> rest abovenamed brought Into y<sup>e</sup> Courte before Judge Charleton & an Indictment beinge ready drawne & fframed agst y<sup>m</sup> they were severally askt whether they woulde take y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegians w<sup>ch</sup> was then alsoe reade unto a baptist & two scotch pedlers y<sup>t</sup> swoare unto it & wee were bid to hearken unto it : & then wee were againe askt whether wee woulde sweare as they had donne : unto w<sup>ch</sup> Tho : Lower aunswered y<sup>t</sup> allegians to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & subjection to his goverment hee did owne but Coule not for conscience sake sweare unto it because Xt & y<sup>e</sup> Apostle S<sup>t</sup> James had commanded not to sweare att all : & all y<sup>e</sup> rest off the ffreinds abovenamed aunswered to y<sup>e</sup> same effect : but y<sup>e</sup> angry Judge Caled out away with y<sup>r</sup> Cantinge I am not come heere to hearken to y<sup>r</sup> Cantinge ; will you sweare : will you take y<sup>e</sup> oath w<sup>ch</sup> they all refuseinge ffor y<sup>e</sup> Causes afores<sup>d</sup> then y<sup>e</sup> bill was given to y<sup>e</sup> grande Jury & they were directed to finde & returne it immediately billa vera : w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly was donne :

And then y<sup>e</sup> Judge againe askt Tho : Lower & y<sup>e</sup> rest will you yett take y<sup>e</sup> oath Inlargeinge upon y<sup>e</sup> danger & great penaltie wee shoulde Incurr for refuseinge of it : upon w<sup>ch</sup> Tho : Lower desired a Copy off y<sup>e</sup> Indictment & liberty to enter there traverse accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> priviledge y<sup>e</sup> law did allow : w<sup>ch</sup> priviledge & libertie y<sup>e</sup> Judge denyed him sayinge Sarrah : you are a saucy fellow : I beleive you are a Jesuite : & y<sup>e</sup> seducer of all y<sup>e</sup> rest : Sarrah you shall not be allowed y<sup>t</sup> priviledge to enter y<sup>r</sup> traverse : & bid y<sup>e</sup> Clarke to Call us over againe & aske us severally whether wee woulde take y<sup>e</sup> oaths : & upon our refusall without any further tryall hee foorthwith stode uppe & pronounced y<sup>e</sup> sentence off præmunire upon us : Sayinge you have all Incurred a præmunire : & are to be kept in prison duringe all y<sup>r</sup> lifes & soe bid y<sup>e</sup> goaler take us away : A Copy off y<sup>e</sup> Indictment Is as followeth :

“ Cornewall :

“ The Jury ffor our lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge upon there oath doe present y<sup>t</sup> att y<sup>e</sup> Assises & generall goale delivery off our lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge ffor this County of Cornewall afores<sup>d</sup> helde for y<sup>e</sup> County att launceston in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> County wensday y<sup>e</sup> first day of August in y<sup>e</sup> yeere of y<sup>e</sup> reigne off our Lorde Charles by y<sup>e</sup> grace of God of Englande Scotlande ffrance & Irelande Kinge defender off y<sup>e</sup> ffaith &c xxxv<sup>th</sup> before Job : Charleton Knight one of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of our s<sup>d</sup> Lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge off his Common bench & ffrancis Withers Knight one off y<sup>e</sup> Justices of our sayde Lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge to holde plea before our sayde Lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge : assigned Justices off y<sup>e</sup> same Lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge : assigned to take y<sup>e</sup> Assises in y<sup>e</sup> sayde County by y<sup>e</sup> fforme of a Statute &c : & alsoe Justices off y<sup>e</sup> same lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge assigned ffor goale delivery off y<sup>e</sup> prisoners off his sayde County beinge in it :

“ The afores<sup>d</sup> Justices [tendred] y<sup>e</sup> oath of Allegians Caled y<sup>e</sup> oath of obediens mentioned in a Certaine act in Parliament off our Lorde James late Kinge off Englande begunn & helde att Westminster in y<sup>e</sup> County of midlesex y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of march in y<sup>e</sup> yeere of his reigne of englande &c y<sup>e</sup> ffirst & off Scotland y<sup>e</sup> xxxvii<sup>th</sup> & helde by prorogation att Westminster afores<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> County of midlesex y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> day of 9<sup>ber</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> yeere off his reigne off Englande ffrance & Ireland y<sup>e</sup> 3 : & off Scotland y<sup>e</sup> xxxviii<sup>th</sup> late made &

provided Intituled an act for y<sup>e</sup> better discoveringe & repressinge off popish recusants :

“ To Certaine persons peter Rogers of Dewloe in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> County of Cornewall yeoman & Dorothy his wiffe : Mary y<sup>e</sup> wiffe off John Clemens of Dewloe afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : Elizabeth Clemens of Dewloe afores<sup>d</sup> spinster : Katherine Clemens of Dewloe afores<sup>d</sup> spinster : Mary Tregennowe of Dewloe afores<sup>d</sup> spinster : Jane Tregennow of Dewloe afores<sup>d</sup> spinster : Gartred Tregennow of Dewloe afores<sup>d</sup> spinster : Jane poller of plýnt in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> County widdow : Jane Peake of plýnt afores<sup>d</sup> spinster : philippa Peake off y<sup>e</sup> same spinster : Tho : Lower off St Austell in y<sup>e</sup> sayde County yeoman : Tho : Salthouse of St Austell afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : peter Godfry of St Austell afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : Jacob Cothey of St Austell afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : Jo : Ellett of St Austell afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : John Trefry of St Austell afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : Jo: Cothey of St mewan in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> County yeoman : & Cristopher Soaper of St mewan afores<sup>d</sup> yeoman : then & there beinge & every of y<sup>m</sup> beinge off y<sup>e</sup> age of eighteen yeeres : to take & pronounce upon y<sup>e</sup> holy evangelist in open assises were offered & y<sup>e</sup> oath afores<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>m</sup> & each of y<sup>m</sup> was Caused to be reade : & y<sup>e</sup> same peter Rogers [and names as before] : in y<sup>e</sup> sayde open assises then & there were required to take y<sup>e</sup> sayde oath notwithstandinge sayde peter Rogers [and the same list of names as before] y<sup>e</sup> sayde oath to y<sup>m</sup> & every of y<sup>m</sup> in fforme as afores<sup>d</sup> soe as before is mentioned then & there offerd to take & pronounce : did then & there obstinately & all togeather refuse & deny to take & each off y<sup>m</sup> then & there did obstinately & all togeather refuse to take : contrary to y<sup>e</sup> peace off our sayde soveraigne Lorde y<sup>e</sup> Kinge y<sup>t</sup> now is his Crowne & dignity : as alsoe contrary to y<sup>e</sup> forme off y<sup>e</sup> Statute in such like Cases made & provided : &c ”

This is a true Copy examined by philippe Kinge of Launceston :

Now y<sup>e</sup> prisoners In y<sup>e</sup> beginninge off y<sup>e</sup> Assises drew uppe a paper settinge ffoorth there sufferinges & y<sup>e</sup> grounds & reasons off there refuseinge to sweare in any Case : w<sup>ch</sup> paper was presented unto Job : Charleton Judge off y<sup>e</sup> Crowne Bench & reade unto him in his Chamber ; a copy off w<sup>ch</sup> paper is as ffolloweth :

[Margin] A Copy off ffreinds paper unto Judge Charleton & Judge Withers

“ Whereas Itt hath beene evidently knowne & manifested y<sup>t</sup> notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> many great & greivous sufferinges y<sup>t</sup> wee have patiently undergone ffor more then twenty yeeres past meerely ffor y<sup>e</sup> discharge off our consciences to God : & ffor our refuseinge to sweare att all as Xt Jesus our Lorde & y<sup>e</sup> Apostle S<sup>t</sup> James have commanded & enjoyned : & y<sup>t</sup> wee have still deported our selves in all humilitÿ & lowlynesse off hearte & minde & have peaceably borne all y<sup>e</sup> various sufferinges y<sup>t</sup> have beene Inflicted upon us ffor y<sup>e</sup> discharge off our consciences & duty to God as afores<sup>d</sup> :

“ And haveinge never beene knowne to have raised any Insurrections or to have beene Confederate with any evill plotters or Contrivers of mischeife either agst y<sup>e</sup> Kinge or Government : Butt have always used our utmost Indeavors as much as in us lyeth to have peace with all men : yett have wee beene exposed as well to y<sup>e</sup> laws nott made or Intended agst us as to those made & Intended agst us & are rendred obnoxious to y<sup>e</sup> goverment : when in truth our principles have all alonge ledd us to live peaceably under y<sup>e</sup> goverment : & to offer violens to none : but rather to suffer then to disobey y<sup>e</sup> Commandes of Xt Jesus & y<sup>e</sup> doctrine off y<sup>e</sup> Apostle S<sup>t</sup> James : whoe Injoyned y<sup>e</sup> beleivers in Xt Above all thinges not to sweare

“ And ffor such our refuseall to sweare are wee whose names are heereunto subscribed sent to this County goale : some off w<sup>ch</sup> beinge ffishermen are taken ffrom there motherlesse Children whose supportation and mainetenans depended mostly upon y<sup>e</sup> Industry & labor off there poore & aged ffathers : others taken ffrom there laboringe in tÿnworks ; others ffrom there lookeinge after & Carryinge on there adventures in tÿnworkes (w<sup>ch</sup> are Considerable) : others from there labor in & about gettinge there harvest : others ffrom lookeinge after & attendinge there shoppe keepinge & other trades ; & one of us by name Tho : Lower beinge Come downe lately out off Lancasheere Into this his native Country to looke after & setle an estate falen Into his hande in this County Is Insnared with y<sup>e</sup> tender off y<sup>e</sup> oath afores<sup>d</sup>

& sent to this goale: & thereby Incapacitated to perfect a Contract lately made with his Landlord Sr Rich: Edgecumbe off an estate ffor lives in this County: & alsoe ffrom returneing unto his wiffe & children liveinge in ye North as hee thought shortly to have donne: & some very poore women aged about 60 yeeres after there beds & other householde goods & utensills & there very workeinge tooles, by w<sup>ch</sup> they gott there livelyhoode were distrained & taken ffrom y<sup>m</sup> ffor there absence ffrom ye publicke places off worshippe weare togeather with three younge maidens beinge sisters tendred ye oath off Allegians & ffor there refuseinge to sweare are sent also unto this goale:

“ All w<sup>ch</sup> sufferinges & greivances wee desire you woulde be pleased to take Into y<sup>r</sup> serious Consideration: & not to Impose ye severity & rigor off ye law upon us whoe are conscientiously Concerned to keepe ye Commande off Xt Jesus as afores<sup>d</sup>: And doe really owne Allegians to ye Kinge & subjection to his government (though wee Cannott sweare unto it)

“ Hopinge y<sup>t</sup> mercy as well as Judgement may runn downe ye Courte off Judicature: & y<sup>t</sup> wee may be Incouraged to persevere in our Xtian practise & duty off prayinge ffor ye Kinge & all such as are in authority y<sup>t</sup> wee may live a godly & peaceable life under y<sup>m</sup> & y<sup>t</sup> wee may have liberty to labor in ye Creation in our severall Calinges & habitations w<sup>ch</sup> is ye desire off us whoe are prisoners ffor ye testimony off a good Conscience &c<sup>t</sup>

[Signed by the aforesaid 19 Friends—*pollar* becoming *Buller*.]

“ Launceston goale this 1<sup>st</sup> of ye 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683: ”

Notwithstandinge ye afores<sup>d</sup> paper was reade unto Judge Charleton & well approved off by him & some of ye deputy leifetenants off this County: yett through ye Instigation off some envjous persons ye Indictment afores<sup>d</sup> was Caused to bee drawne uppe agst us & ye severest Course ye law Could Inflict was proceeded upon agst us: Although itt is evident by ye preamble off y<sup>t</sup> act upon w<sup>ch</sup> they proceeded agst us y<sup>t</sup> Itt was never made or Intended agst such as coulde not sweare att all ffor Conscience sake: butt against

<sup>1</sup> Reproduced, with slight omissions including the word *St* before the name *James*, by Besse in *Suff.* i. 125.



such popish recusants as were then Caled Church papists as by y<sup>t</sup> act made in y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of Kinge James Itt doth & may appear: yett were all wee whose names are subscribed unto y<sup>e</sup> paper afores<sup>d</sup> sentenced by Judge Charlton as præmunired: all except Dorothy Rogers & Mary Clemens whoe beinge two ffeme Coverts<sup>1</sup> were sentenced to remaine In prison till y<sup>e</sup> tooke y<sup>e</sup> oaths afores<sup>d</sup>: & yett these very ffeme Coverts att y<sup>e</sup> assises followeing were sentenced as præmunired togeather with another one Jo: flemminge as in y<sup>e</sup> followinge relation may be further seene:

### John Flemming

Alsoe Jo: flemminge off Leskarde In y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> County was sent to goale <sup>2</sup>by Jo: Konnocke & y<sup>e</sup> mayor of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> townde<sup>2</sup> ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath afores<sup>d</sup> about y<sup>e</sup> same time y<sup>e</sup> rest afores<sup>d</sup> were: butt his name beinge forgotten to be putt Into y<sup>e</sup> Indictment afores<sup>d</sup> hee was returned upon y<sup>e</sup> Calendar to y<sup>e</sup> keeper as discharged: w<sup>ch</sup> hee was ffor y<sup>t</sup> time & then sent again ffor y<sup>e</sup> same Cause by Sr Jon: Trelauney a preist & a Justice Jon: Trelauney Jo: Konnocke & y<sup>e</sup> maj<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> townde Will Dunkin whoe violently broake open severall doores off Jo: flemminges house whoe was attendinge upon his sicke & motherlesse Children: & they againe tendred him y<sup>e</sup> oath & for refuseinge to take it hee was againe sent unto launceston goale in y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683: where hee remained a prisoner till y<sup>e</sup> assises:

### Isaac Chapple and others

Alsoe sent ffrom y<sup>e</sup> lands ende of Cornewall by Hugh Jones Caled a Justice y<sup>e</sup> ffreinds whose names are in y<sup>e</sup> Margint [margin] Isaac Chappell Jo: Tonckyn: Rich: Richards Jo: Mathew Jone Olivÿ Wilmott Richards ffor beinge att a meetinge to waite upon God y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 off w<sup>ch</sup> meetinge y<sup>e</sup> preist off y<sup>e</sup> parish was y<sup>e</sup> Informer: A Copy of w<sup>ch</sup> mittimus Is as followeth:

<sup>1</sup> *feme covert* = married woman

<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> Insertion above the line.

“ To y<sup>e</sup> keeper off his majestyes goale att y<sup>e</sup> Castle of Launceston &c these

“ Whereas these persons whose names are underwritten absenters ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Church these severall yeeres last past & beinge severall times ffounde & proved to be in unlawfull assemblÿes within y<sup>e</sup> parish off Sunnen: ffor w<sup>ch</sup> offences I have severall times ffined y<sup>m</sup> accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> act of parlament in y<sup>t</sup> Case provided: but litle or none off y<sup>e</sup> ffines Coude off late be levÿed upon y<sup>m</sup> as returne hath bene made mee by oath off y<sup>e</sup> officers: wherfore y<sup>e</sup> persons undernamed beinge founde & taken in an unlawfull assembly in y<sup>e</sup> parish of Sunnen on y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Instant: in a wilfull Contempt off his majestyes laws: & noe ffines are possibly to be levÿed one y<sup>m</sup> as afores<sup>d</sup>: they alsoe refuseinge to give suretyes ffor there good behaviour or personall appearans att y<sup>e</sup> next assises or sessions for this County: or Conforme to any thinge y<sup>e</sup> law requires of y<sup>m</sup> ffor Conformity: or leaveinge there unlawfull assemblÿes or meetings:

“ These are therefore in his majestyes name to will & require you & every & either off you to take & receive y<sup>e</sup> sayde persons heerewith sent on sight heereof Into y<sup>r</sup> Custody & them there safely to keepe untill they be thence delivered by due course of law & heereof faile not att y<sup>r</sup> perills

“ given under my hande & seale att penrose y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> of January anno Dom: 1683

“ HUGH JONES ”

These names are as in y<sup>e</sup> margent

And att y<sup>e</sup> Assises helde att Launceston y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168<sup>3</sup> before Judge Jeffryes the suffering case off the ffreinds of this County beinge presented unto him: hee sayde such as were already præmunired hee Coude not relieve but y<sup>e</sup> rest hee woulde redresse what hee Coude by law & accordingly y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> ffreindes beinge Caled in Courte & noe body beinge there to prosecute agst y<sup>m</sup> hee Caused y<sup>m</sup> to be discharged by proclamation: & soe In y<sup>e</sup> Calendar they were returned as discharged to y<sup>e</sup> great greife & vexation off Justice Jones: but upon y<sup>e</sup> particular Instigation off some Jo: flemminge was Indicted & Dorothy Rogers & Mary Clemens were putt Into y<sup>e</sup> same Indictment: & præmunired as may be farther scene:

## John Flemming and others

Att y<sup>e</sup> assises helde att launceston y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168 $\frac{3}{4}$  was y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jo : fflemminge brought foorth before y<sup>e</sup> Cheife Justice George Jeffryes : & beinge there tendred y<sup>e</sup> oaths off Allegians & Supremacy & ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>m</sup> was Indicted together with two ffeme Coverts Dorothy Rogers & Mary Clemens whoe were Committed y<sup>e</sup> Assises before by Job Charleton till they did take y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> oaths : & now were Indicted with Jo : fflemminge : & for refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oaths afores<sup>d</sup> were all three præmunired & soe returned to y<sup>e</sup> goale there to remaine duringe life: although by y<sup>e</sup> Statute noe ffeme Coverts coulde be præmunired :

A paper off ffreinds sufferinges was presented In y<sup>e</sup> beginninge off y<sup>e</sup> Assises unto y<sup>e</sup> Cheife Justice & Judge Withers a copy whereof is as followeth :

“ Whereas Itt hath beene evidently knowne & manifest y<sup>t</sup> notwithstandinge y<sup>e</sup> many great & greivous sufferinges y<sup>t</sup> wee have undergonne for more then 20 yeeres past &c : as in y<sup>e</sup> former paper<sup>1</sup> with this addition & our perseverans in our Xtian practises & performans off our duty unto God were most of us whose names are hereunto subscribed sent into this County goale & y<sup>e</sup> last assises præmunired : though wee publicly declared & testified our allegians to y<sup>e</sup> kinge & subjection to his goverment : & y<sup>t</sup> ffor consciens sake onely wee Coule not sweare yett was our Innocent plea Caled Cantinge : & our desireinge a copy off y<sup>e</sup> Indictment & our craveinge y<sup>e</sup> priviledge to enter our traverse & time & liberty to pleade unto it as y<sup>e</sup> law did allowe was termed saucynesse ; & one of us ffor moveinge of it Counted & Caled a Jesuite : though well knowne In Courte to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary : yett were wee overuled & proceeded agst to a præmunire though y<sup>e</sup> oath was never reade unto us onely wee were bid to hearken to it when it was reade unto others y<sup>t</sup> tooke it : yett were wee sentenced & have beene Continued prisoners three of us neere two yeeres ; whereof one hath finished his testimony by death<sup>2</sup> & y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See page 125.

<sup>2</sup> See page 133.

rest have beene since y<sup>e</sup> last assises to y<sup>e</sup> great hazarde off y<sup>e</sup> lives off some poore & aged persons through y<sup>e</sup> severity of y<sup>e</sup> winter & Coldnesse off y<sup>e</sup> prison ; & to y<sup>e</sup> Impoverishinge of others in hindringe y<sup>m</sup> ffrom followeing there lawfull vocations & employments whereby they maintained y<sup>m</sup>-selves & ffamilÿes & to y<sup>e</sup> Impayreinge off y<sup>e</sup> health of us all : whoe have nothings in our heartes but good will to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & all his magistrates & subjects as Is well knowne unto y<sup>e</sup> Lorde & y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & unto all y<sup>e</sup> Nation alsoe y<sup>t</sup> wee have always beene a peaceable people :

“ All w<sup>ch</sup> sufferinges & greivances wee desire you to take Into y<sup>r</sup> serious & Xtian Consideration & to extend y<sup>r</sup> mercy helpe & releife as farr as by Commission or permission you can unto us y<sup>t</sup> are already præmunired & not to extende y<sup>e</sup> rigor off y<sup>e</sup> law upon others of our ffreinds lately sent to this goale whoe are equally Concerned with us to keepe y<sup>e</sup> commands of Xt Jesus :

“ Soe hopinge y<sup>t</sup> mercy as well as Judgement may runn downe y<sup>r</sup> Streete or Courte of Judicature y<sup>t</sup> thereby wee may be Incouraged to persevere in our Xtian duty of prayinge ffor y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & all in authority y<sup>t</sup> wee may live a godly & peaceable life under y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> desire of us whoe are prisoners ffor y<sup>e</sup> testimony of a good Conscience & for Keepinge y<sup>e</sup> Commands of Xt Jesus :”

Signed as y<sup>e</sup> former paper with our names :

Launceston goale this 13<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1683<sup>¼</sup>

W<sup>ch</sup> paper after itt was reade unto y<sup>e</sup> Cheife Justice hee sayde hee was sorry for us butt such as were already præmunired hee Coulede not releive & y<sup>t</sup> hee woulde present our paper to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & doe what hee Coulede ffor our discharge ; & did sett att liberty such as were sent to goale by Hugh Jones : & as Itt was reported did speake to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & did Indeavor a generall release ffor all our ffreinds before y<sup>e</sup> olde Kinges death whose death putt a stoppe there unto :

✍ Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> most off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> præmunired ffreinds were presented & Indicted att y<sup>e</sup> Assises held att Launceston y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1683 as popish recusants & y<sup>e</sup> bill founde by y<sup>e</sup> grande Jurÿ though they had beene under Confinement ffor more then halfe a yeere before y<sup>e</sup> assises upon a præmunire as afores<sup>d</sup>

## Thomas Salthouse and others

Alsoe Tho : Salthouse Jo : Trefry peter Godfry Jacob Cothey were distrayned after they were præmunired & had forfeited all to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge ffor ffines Imposed upon y<sup>m</sup> by Capt Sawle for beinge present att a meetinge before they were præmunired :

## John Williams and others

Upon y<sup>e</sup> information off Henery Edmonds off a Conventicle att y<sup>e</sup> house of Walter Stevens off y<sup>e</sup> parish off ffeage Justice Arthur Spry & other Justices did graunt ffoorth warrants to levye 5<sup>s</sup> a peice upon y<sup>e</sup> persons whose names were given in by Henery Edmonds ffor beinge present att one off those meetinges & 3<sup>s</sup> a peice ffor absentinge ffrom y<sup>e</sup> publicke worshippe three sundays soe Caled w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly was levjed as followeth :

John Williams off y<sup>e</sup> parish off ffeage ffor beinge present att a meetinge to waite upon & worshippe God In spiritt & truth had taken ffrom him y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1684 by Edwarde Laurens & Gylbert Wilton Const<sup>ls</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parish & George Roby<sup>ns</sup> warden ffor a ffine off 5<sup>s</sup> Imposed upon him & ffor 3 weekes absence ffrom y<sup>e</sup> publicke place worshippe goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 38<sup>s</sup> :

Taken ffrom John Roach y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup><sup>1</sup> . . .  
goods to y<sup>e</sup> value off 15<sup>s</sup> :

John Stevens . . . goods . . . 8<sup>s</sup>

Steven Oliver . . . goods . . . one brasse pan  
& two pewter dishes . . . 15<sup>s</sup>

Gerance Thomas off y<sup>e</sup> parish off Kea . . . taken  
ffrom him by Tho : Sanders 5 pewter dishes worth 10<sup>s</sup>

John Lilby off y<sup>e</sup> parish of Kea . . . y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>  
mo<sup>th</sup> by Tho : Sanders & John Allen Constables . . .  
20<sup>s</sup> . . . two stamper<sup>2</sup> heads one great Hammer &  
severall peices off Iron worth 2<sup>li</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Repeated words omitted.

<sup>2</sup> A *stamper* is a Cornish machine, still in use, for crushing tin-ore.

Thomas Giddey off Kea . . . 4<sup>th</sup> day off y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup>  
 . . . 10<sup>s</sup> . . . one payre of bed sheets one feather  
 pillow one pewter Candelsticke one pewter tankerde one  
 pewter halfe pinte foure pewter dishes one off his workeinge  
 hammers to y<sup>e</sup> value off 2<sup>li</sup>.

John Williams & John Roch after they were distrained :  
 they beinge presented att sessions ffor not Comeinge to y<sup>e</sup>  
 publicke place off worshippe were taken upon sessions  
 processes togeather with Will Sanders & grace Sanders  
 & carryed by y<sup>e</sup> officers off Kea parish before Arthur Sprÿ  
 Caled a Justice : whoe sent y<sup>m</sup> all to y<sup>e</sup> Common goale ffor  
 refuseinge to give suretyes to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> sessions : whoe  
 were all ffreede att y<sup>e</sup> Assises followeinge by Judge Atkins :

## Richard Richards and others

Richard Richardes Jo: Mathew Jenkyn Vingow [Jo:]  
 Tonckyn Sampson Olivey &c beinge sent unto Launceston  
 goale by Hugh Jones upon two mittimusses a Copy of one  
 of w<sup>ch</sup> is as followeth :

“ fforasmuch as on Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> day off this Instant  
 7<sup>ber</sup> there was an unlawfull assembly to my veiwe & know-  
 ledge in a Certaine house neere y<sup>e</sup> parish Church of Sunnen :  
 att w<sup>ch</sup> Conventicle y<sup>e</sup> persons heerewith sent were present :  
 to witt Jo : Mathew Jun<sup>r</sup> Jenckÿn Vingow Rich : Richards  
 &c : & severall times heeretofore have beene assembled in  
 other manner then accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> liturgÿ & practise of y<sup>e</sup>  
 Church of Englande alleaginge y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Cause off such there  
 meetinges is to waite upon & seeke y<sup>e</sup> Lorde : now whereas  
 by y<sup>e</sup> laws & statutes off this realme, such Conventicles  
 are prohibited : & beinge by mee required to ffinde suretyes  
 ffor there good behaviour & personall appearans att y<sup>e</sup> next  
 Assises to be holden ffor this County have refused soe  
 to doe & to yeilde obediens & Conformity to his majestyes  
 laws

“ These are therefore in y<sup>e</sup> Kinges majestyes name  
 strictly to charge & Commande you & either of you to take  
 y<sup>e</sup> sayde persons Into y<sup>r</sup> Custodye & them there safely to  
 keepe & detaine untill ffrom thence they shall bee delivered  
 by due Course of his majestyes laws & heereof faile you' not  
 as you will answer ffor y<sup>r</sup> Contempt att y<sup>r</sup> perills

“ given under my hande & seale att penrose y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of 7<sup>ber</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 36 yeere of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of Kinge Charles y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> annoq dom̄ : 1684

“ HUGH JONES ”

By y<sup>e</sup> like mittimus were Jo : Tonckyn & Sampson Olivy sent : & att y<sup>e</sup> Assises helde att Launceston y<sup>e</sup> midle of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> ffreinds were sett att liberty by Judge Mountague :

### Christopher Soper

Cristopher Soaper beinge one off y<sup>e</sup> persons afores<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> was sent to goale by Justice Sawle & others as afores<sup>d</sup> & for refuseinge to sweare præmunired : finished his testimony in peace by death : & Is delivered from y<sup>e</sup> wrath & rage off his persecutors :

### John Tregelles

Upon y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1685 there was taken ffrom John Tregelles off y<sup>e</sup> townde off ffalmouth by a warrant under some of y<sup>e</sup> deputy Leiftenants hands a remnant of sarge worth 14<sup>s</sup> ffor not payinge to y<sup>e</sup> eighth parte off an armes In y<sup>e</sup> trained bandes w<sup>ch</sup> goods was taken by William Scantelbury formerly a person professinge truth butt now an Apostate officer & ready to doe mischeife & one Will Pearce another Constable of y<sup>e</sup> sayde townde

### Stephen Richards

Taken from Steephen Richards by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> officers & ffor y<sup>e</sup> same offence one peice of Cloath worth 1<sup>li.</sup> 2<sup>s</sup>

### Edward Bealing

Edwarde Bealinge off y<sup>e</sup> townde off penryn ffor refuseinge to ffinde a halfe armes as afores<sup>d</sup> had taken ffrom him by Tho : peter Will Reade & Michaell pearce Constables off y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> townde off penryn 80<sup>½</sup><sup>li.</sup> weight of steele & 18 pewter plates : In all worth 4<sup>li.</sup>

## John Scantlebury

Taken ffrom Jo : Scantelbury in ye 5<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1685 ffor refuseinge to pay his parte off a rate or pay unto a ffoote souldyer had two dozen off plates taken ffrom him worth two pounds foure shillinges

John Scantelbury off ffalmouth had taken ffrom him about ye 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168 $\frac{5}{8}$  att ye suite off Walter Quarne preist off ye townde ffor his pretended dues ffor preachinge 90 dell boards worth fowre pounce his demande beinge butt two pounce tenn shillinges

---



---

## Addenda

A list off such as remains prisoners this yeere 1685 :

Thomas Lower Thomas Salthouse Nicholas Jose John Peters John Trefry peter Godfrye Jo: Cothey Jacob Cothey John fflemminge peter Rogers John Elliott Jane Buller Jane peake philippe peake Katherine Clemens Elizabeth Clemens Mary Tregennow Jane Tregennow Gartred Tregennow and Dorothy Rogers Mary Clemens ffeme Coverts—21 in all : under sentence off præmunire & have remained prisoners two yeeres & Nich : Jose & Jo : peters three yeeres :

John Gay William Way William Oliver Edwarde Gye Daniell Clarke Walter Stevens all In ye Sheriffes warde upon writts de exco<sup>m</sup> capiend

Tho : Teage : ffor Tyth upon a Contempt in not aunsweringe upon oath hath beene a prisoner upon yt account seven yeeres

In all remains prisoners for ye testimony of a good Conscience to ye number of twenty eight :

---

The ffreedome & liberty off ye people off God Caled Quakers ffrom there fformer Imprisonements ffor there refuseinge to sweare & not Comeinge to Church Is as followeth In ye yeere 1686 :

“ Whereas Thomas Lower Tho : Salthouse Jo: Peters Nich<sup>l</sup> Jose Jo : Trefry peter Godfry Jo : Cothey Jacob



Cothay Jo: fflemminge peter Rogers Jo: Ellett Jane Buller Jane Peake, phillippe peake Mary y<sup>e</sup> wiffe off John Clemens Dorothy y<sup>e</sup> wiffe off peter Rogers Elizabeth Clemens Katherine Clemens Mary Tregennow Jane Tregennow & Gartrude Tregennow : All off y<sup>e</sup> County off Cornwall were lately Convicted in y<sup>e</sup> sayde County off a præmunire ffor refuseinge to take y<sup>e</sup> oath off Allegiance &c upon w<sup>ch</sup> account they were detaÿned prisoners In y<sup>r</sup> or either off y<sup>r</sup> Custody

“ And whereas his majesty by his warrant under his signe Manuall & privey signett dated y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day off this Instant March 1685 hath amongst other thinges authorised mee foorthwith to discharge out off prison All such off his subjects Co<sup>m</sup>only Caled Quakers as are prosecuted or Convicted off a præmunire ffor not sweareinge

“ These are therefore In psuance off his sayde Ma<sup>tyes</sup> warrant to will & require you & every off you foorthwith & immediately after sight heereof to discharge & sett att libertye y<sup>e</sup> persons abovenamed & mentioned to be præmunired as afores<sup>d</sup> out off y<sup>r</sup> Custody & permitt them to goe att large Iff detaÿned In y<sup>r</sup> or either off y<sup>r</sup> Custody : ffor noe other Cause then upon y<sup>e</sup> Account off there beinge præmunired as afores<sup>d</sup> or ffor there not goeing to there respective parish Churches &c : And ffor soe doeinge this shall bee y<sup>r</sup> & either off y<sup>r</sup> sufficient warrant & discharge

“ Given under my hande this 24<sup>th</sup> day off march 168 $\frac{5}{8}$

“ R. SAWYER

“ To y<sup>e</sup> sheriffe off y<sup>e</sup> County off Cornwall or his deputy & to y<sup>e</sup> keeper off his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> goale ffor y<sup>e</sup> sayde County :

“ Ent<sup>rd</sup> : ”

Memorandum : Thatt all y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Mentioned prisoners were discharged att y<sup>e</sup> Assises begunn & helde att Launceston ffrom y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168 $\frac{5}{8}$  unto y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> same : upon y<sup>e</sup> Kinges proclamation & generall pardon then reade & published in open Courte by y<sup>e</sup> Lorde Cheife Justice Herbert : & were then sett att full libertye ffrom there former Confinement &c

“ Whereas his majesty was graciously pleased to Issue foorth his warrant under his signe Mannuall & privey signett to mee his attorney generall directed bearinge date

ye 15<sup>th</sup> day of March 168 $\frac{1}{2}$ : whereby hee did signifye his will & pleasure That all his subjects Commonly Called Quakers w<sup>ch</sup> are or have beene prosecuted Indicted Convicted or Imprisoned ffor not swearing or ffor not Comeinge to Church: either upon writts de exco<sup>m</sup> Capiendo or otherwise shoulde receive ye full benefitt off his Majestyes generall pardon w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath beene pleased to graunt to his loveinge subjects by his royall proclamation: with all possible ease to them:

“And by ye same warrant his ma<sup>tye</sup> hath authorised willed & required mee to Cause such off his sayde subjects Commonly Caled Quakers whoe are in prison ffor any off ye Causes afores<sup>d</sup> to bee foorthwith discharged out off prison: And foorthwith to stoppe & discharge or Cause to be discharged All ffines forfeitures or summs off Money Charged upon any off his sayde subjects Commonly Caled Quakers ffor not Comeinge to Church or sett upon them ffor any processe ffor ye same: And all processes Indictments presentments & Convictions ffor any ye sayde Causes by entringe nolo prosequi or otherwise as I shoulde Judge necessary ffor rendringe his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> sayde pardon most effectuall & beneficiall for his sayde subjects: &c:

“And whereas Walter Steephens Edwarde Guy William Way William Oliver & Daniell Clarke are some off those off his ma<sup>tyes</sup> subjects Co<sup>m</sup>only Caled Quakers and are now deta<sup>y</sup>ned prisoners in y<sup>r</sup> or some or one off y<sup>r</sup> Custodye or custod<sup>y</sup>es within ye Countye off Cornewall upon one or more writt or writts de exco<sup>m</sup> Capiendo ffor not goeing to Church &c or some other off ye Causes abovementioned

“Now Therefore these are In pursuance off his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> authority to mee given as afores<sup>d</sup> to will & require you & every off you foorthwith upon sight heereof to discharge enlarge & sett att libertye ye sayde Walter Steephens Edwarde Guy William Way William Oliver & Daniell Clarke out off y<sup>r</sup> & every off y<sup>r</sup> Custodye or Custod<sup>y</sup>es in all or any off his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> goale or goales within ye sayde County of Cornewall Iff noe otherwise deta<sup>y</sup>ned then upon ye sayde writts de exco<sup>m</sup> Capiendo or for some other off ye Causes abovementioned And for soe doeing this shall bee a sufficient warrant & discharge to you & every off you:

“Given Under my hande this 13<sup>th</sup> day of May 1686

“R. SAWYER

“ To y<sup>e</sup> sheriffe off y<sup>e</sup> County off Cornewall & his lawfull deputy or deputyes & to y<sup>e</sup> Keeper or Keepers off his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> goale or goales within y<sup>e</sup> sayde County & to such other officer or officers as this may in any wise Concerne :

“ John Box :

“ Above written is a true Copy off y<sup>e</sup> order I have heere in London received under y<sup>e</sup> hande off his ma<sup>tyes</sup> Attorney generall : ”

“ These are therefore in obedience to y<sup>e</sup> sayde order to desire & require you immediately on sight heereof to sett att libertye y<sup>e</sup> abovenamed Walter Steephens Edwarde Guy William Way & Daniell Clarke they payinge you y<sup>e</sup> lawfull fees & in y<sup>e</sup> receipt off w<sup>ch</sup> ffrom them I shall take it very kindely ffrom you Iff you will be Kinde to them : ffor in severall other Countyes they doe pay nothinge : & Iff any thinge Itt is noe more then what they please : and I my selfe have nothinge ffor my ffees : Butt as ffor William Oliver you are not to sett him att libertye without my further order ffor that William Oliver was delivered over by Indenture by S<sup>r</sup> Richarde Edgecombe y<sup>e</sup> last sheriffe unto Jonathan Rashleigh Esq : y<sup>e</sup> now sheriffe off Cornewall Charged with an execution att y<sup>e</sup> suite off Jo : Langman ffor six pounds debt & forty shillings ffor Cost : & this shall be y<sup>r</sup> warrant ffor doeing what above is commanded

“ given under my hande & seale this 14<sup>th</sup> day of May 1686

“ REGINALDE HAWKEY

“ undersheriffe ”



## Appendix

### Sufferings of Thomas and Ann Salthouse

An ancient sheet, yellow with age, accompanying the Record, headed: "A Berife Relation of the Sufferings of Tho. Salthouse and Ann his wife for Religion & Religious Excercises," contains the following:

"On the 18<sup>th</sup> of may soe called John may tooke from Ann Upcott 10 yeards of ffine Dowlas of 14<sup>d</sup> p yeard and five shillings in mony w<sup>ch</sup> comes to 0.16.8." [See page 92.]

"On the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> mo called July 1678 Jn<sup>o</sup> hex Edward Baker and Sumuell Jellion Seased on aacr of Dry hay in the meadow ready ffor carrying away under ptence of part of a ffine for being att a meeteing to Worship god, the hay being worth 1.15.0 but was prayed by nicholas Bigg Junior and antho: gattly att 13<sup>s</sup> and was so sold to Ann Cam widdow." [See page 103.]

"On the 18<sup>th</sup> of the Sixt month Called August 1682 Tho. Stephens called a Constable will<sup>m</sup> Allin, will<sup>m</sup> Cock, Tho. Carlion and mathew Ivie came into our shop on a market Day, and put by o<sup>r</sup> servants Katherin Symons and mary Constable and tooke & Carried a way to the house of Eliz Bleigh in Sargs Dowlas Drugget callicoe & other goods worth 25.0.0 measured by Charles Arundell for part of a ptended ffine put on mee & my wife for being att the burriall of on Benjamin Growden and ffor Speaking a ffew good words att the grave. this Destresse was made by a ptended Warrant of S<sup>r</sup> Joseph Tredenham Joseph Saull william mahune." [See page 110.]

"A gaine on the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> mo<sup>o</sup> 1683 came Nicholas Biggs Tho. Stephens William Allin William Cock Junow Peter Crop & other prish officers to my house w<sup>th</sup> a old warrant or ptended warrant un bolted the Shop Doore

& tooke & Carried a way goods to the value of Seaven pound and Seaventeen shillings and three peence and after Carried it to the house of on Eliz. Bleigh in the towne Called St Aurstell w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>th</sup> 25<sup>li</sup>. taken before comes to 32<sup>li</sup>. 17<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> all w<sup>ch</sup> goods was taken ffrom mee ffor a ptended ffine off 20<sup>li</sup>. on mee the said Tho. Salthouse and 5<sup>s</sup> for a ffine on my wife ffor being att a buring of our Kinsman and ffriend. in Testimony to the truth of this wee have Subscribed our names the 25<sup>th</sup> Day of 5<sup>th</sup> month called July 1688." [See page 113.]

This document does not give the names ; it was, perhaps, a first draft.

### The Conventicle Acts

The Conventicle Act, 1664 (St. 16 Car. 2, cap 4, "an Act to prevent and suppress seditious conventicles"), was in force from 1st July, 1664, to 1st July, 1667. It enacted that if any person sixteen years old should be present at any assembly, conventicle or meeting, under colour of religion, in other manner than allowed by the Liturgy, at which there should be five or more persons<sup>1</sup> beyond the household, then two Justices, within three months, could convict and imprison on a first and second offence for three or six months, unless fines of £5 and £10 were paid down.

The Act also dealt with Quakers refusing oaths. Where any person refused a *judicial* oath, the mere refusal was to be recorded as a conviction.

The Conventicle Act, not quite three years after its expiration, was renewed, with milder penalties, but with encouragement to Informers, by St. 22 Car. 2, cap. 1, which came into force 10th May, 1670. A single Justice could convict and fines of five shillings and ten shillings were imposed for the first and second offence, to be distrained for, and, in case of any offender's poverty, the distress up to ten pounds, for any one meeting might be levied on any other person convicted of the like offence at the same meeting. The fines went one-third to the king, one-third to the poor and one-third to the Informer, and to such persons as the Justice should appoint, having regard to their diligence in discovering and punishing the said conventicle.

<sup>1</sup> See note to page 76 and Index s.v. Conventicle Acts.

The following new offences were created, which could be tried by a single Justice, with appeal to a jury at Quarter Sessions :

(a) A person preaching or teaching in any such conventicle was to be fined £20 for the first offence, to be distrained for on his goods, or if a stranger or poor, on the goods up to £10 of any person convicted of being present at such conventicle, the fines going in thirds as aforesaid.

(b) Every person wittingly and willingly allowing a conventicle to be held on his premises was to be fined £20, to be distrained for in the same way, the fines going in thirds as aforesaid.

Extracted from "The Penal Laws affecting Early Friends in England," by William C. Braithwaite, LL.B. ; see *F.P.T.* pp. 343 ff.

### Thomas Lower to George Fox

The following letter from Thomas Lower to his step-father-in-law, George Fox, written while in Launceston Gaol under a *præmunire* is one of a collection of manuscripts preserved in the fire-proof cellars at Friends House, Euston Road, London, known as the "O.R.S. Mss." = Original Records of Sufferings. It provides a remarkable insight into the position of Friends while in durance for their refusal to comply with the law of the land.

Launceston this 15<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 168<sup>½</sup>

Deare & Honour<sup>d</sup> ffather

Thine off y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> as alsoe y<sup>t</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> off y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> I have & accordinge to thy directions I drew uppe a paper<sup>r</sup> Comprehendinge y<sup>e</sup> Sufferinge State off ffreinds under y<sup>e</sup> Severall formes off their Committments: & brought all Into as narrow a Compasse as I coulde & gott it presented to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> cheif Justice Jeffryes att y<sup>e</sup> beginninge off y<sup>e</sup> assises whoe reade it all over him selfe: & when hee had donne sayde hee was sorry for our Sufferinges: but hee coulde not make lawes for us: nor coulde not helpe Such as were already *præmunired* butt ffor y<sup>e</sup> rest y<sup>t</sup> were nott Committed ffrom

<sup>r</sup> See page 128 ff.

y<sup>e</sup> Sessions hee would shew unto such all y<sup>e</sup> lawfull favor hee coulde butt withall promised hee woulde present our paper to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge ; & hee shoulde bee acquainted with our sufferinge state & Condition when hee returned & soe seemed very favorable in his words & deparment & in his Charge w<sup>ch</sup> was supralatively severe agst halfe hart Conformists hee had but one unluckey fflinge att those y<sup>t</sup> douneright refused to sweare att all sayng such alsoe can Joÿne in association with those y<sup>t</sup> seekes y<sup>e</sup> subversion off y<sup>e</sup> goverment yett hee did not name y<sup>e</sup> Quakers butt most people apprehended hee Struck att us in y<sup>t</sup> expression : otherwise y<sup>e</sup> Stinge off all his speech was agst such as Iff they coulde not subvert y<sup>e</sup> goverment by being ferrÿed to Rome In y<sup>e</sup> pinnace off dounright popery, yett they woulde Indeavour itt by beinge ferrÿed in y<sup>e</sup> Cock boate of seperation to Amsterdam : & such were y<sup>e</sup> Cheif handles off mischeife : y<sup>t</sup> hee charged y<sup>e</sup> Justices & grande Jury to bee vigilant after even all such especially as conformed in parte butt nott heartily nor throughly but woulde onely come to heare y<sup>e</sup> sermon : butt did not care to come *till y<sup>e</sup> colde porridge was over* as they termed it such as these were y<sup>e</sup> firebrands : In y<sup>e</sup> goverment y<sup>t</sup> shoulde be Cheifely watched over & brought Into more reall & through Conformity or else y<sup>e</sup> goverment was not secure & aboundans more to this effect in which hee Continued neere two houres giveinge such a charge as I beleive was never y<sup>e</sup> like discharged in this County : to y<sup>e</sup> great grumble & discontent off many :

Butt what hee promised to our ffreinds upon y<sup>e</sup> delivery off our paper to him hee did in part performe : ffor hee discharged all y<sup>e</sup> Lands Ende ffreinds y<sup>t</sup> were sent uppe by Hugh Jones ffor meetings<sup>1</sup> : In regarde there was none to prosecute agst y<sup>m</sup> butt y<sup>e</sup> other ffreinde y<sup>t</sup> was taken out of his owne house ffrom his sicke motherlesse & helpelesse Children & sent to goale for refuseinge to sweare him hee caused to be Indicted togeather with two ffreinds wives y<sup>t</sup> were Committed y<sup>e</sup> last assises beinge ffeme Coverts till they did take y<sup>e</sup> oaths butt now they were Indicted with y<sup>e</sup> other ffreind ; & all three<sup>2</sup> are præmunired w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Statute is expressely agst y<sup>t</sup> ffeme coverts shall not be præmunired butt onely Committed till they take y<sup>e</sup> oaths & soe they stooode

<sup>1</sup> See page 127 f.

<sup>2</sup> John. Flemming, Dorothy Rogers, Mary Clements.



Committed upon y<sup>e</sup> former Calendar but are now (to gratifye S<sup>r</sup> Jon : Trelauney whoe sent y<sup>m</sup> to prison) all sentenced as afores<sup>d</sup> alsoe :

Another envjous persecuting Justice one will Silby y<sup>t</sup> sent Jo: peters & y<sup>e</sup> other ffreinde y<sup>t</sup> is deceased to prison :<sup>1</sup> hee hearinge y<sup>t</sup> Jo: Peters was att home to visitt his ffather & mother & wiffe & children some off w<sup>ch</sup> were Ill by leave ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Keeper hee had Informed y<sup>e</sup> Judge agst y<sup>e</sup> keeper : and Charles peters y<sup>e</sup> ffather off Jo : Peters beinge bounde upon recognisance to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> assises upon an assise processe the Judge tendred him y<sup>e</sup> oath & when hee had sworne him askt him when hee saw Jo: Peters att his house : & soe forct him to sweare agst his sonne & woulde have bounde him over to have Indicted & prosecuted y<sup>e</sup> keeper for lettinge his sonn goe home & was very harsh agst y<sup>e</sup> keeper & threatned to bringe a Quo warranto agst y<sup>e</sup> goaler & his priviledges whoe helde it by a custome or a prescription: Soe y<sup>t</sup> now wee are like to be restrained off y<sup>e</sup> liberty ffreinds formerly had :

Y<sup>e</sup> Judge is gonne to plymouth to take y<sup>e</sup> surrender ffrom y<sup>t</sup> townde of plymouth off there auntient Charter & to sign the new Instrument or modell ffor there future government: & y<sup>e</sup> tounde have elected S<sup>r</sup> Jon: Trelauney y<sup>e</sup> parson one of our persecutors to be there trustee to take for y<sup>e</sup> tounde this new coyned businesse

Here was one presbyterian preist Committed upon y<sup>e</sup> 35<sup>th</sup> of Eliz: & y<sup>e</sup> bill founde agst him & though hee offered to conforme & come to church yett woulde not his late repentans bee accepted : here is aboundans upon Indictments upon 20<sup>li</sup>. a month & presentments butt money fetched most of y<sup>m</sup> off : all except poore ffreinds whoe have none to flye unto but y<sup>e</sup> Lorde In whome our trust is y<sup>t</sup> hee will deliver y<sup>e</sup> righteous out off all there troubles now as hee hath donne in y<sup>e</sup> ages & generations past In whose will wee rest content to waite his blessed pleasure as to y<sup>e</sup> time manner & season for y<sup>e</sup> accomplishinge thereof :

And now Deare ffather seeinge my liberty is not like to be obtained : butt my abode is to be longer In this place off Confinement : my deare wiffe I perceive hath a great Conserne upon her minde to Come & visitt mee & Is desirous to have thy approbation & consent thereto : & Iff thou

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas Emmett. See page 114.

thinke her Comeinge by London to speake unto y<sup>e</sup> kinge whoe I perceiue comes back to London about y<sup>e</sup> time caled Easter may not be availeable why then shee thinks to come directly downe by Worcester & Bristoll Into these parts : butt I have always thought y<sup>t</sup> Iff shee had come uppe to London & applyed her selfe to y<sup>e</sup> kinge att first my liberty had beene obtained longe since : nott butt y<sup>t</sup> I am very well Content with my present Confinement Soe y<sup>t</sup> I had butt my wiffe & children with mee : w<sup>ch</sup> seeinge my liberty is obstructed I shoulde be very glad to see my wiffe & children in these parts : & I coulde take a house here in this tounde & live as comfortably as I coulde desire : times & things considered : & heere is a good Schoolmaster & schoolemistris both ffreinds y<sup>t</sup> teaches to reade write & cýpher excellent well & soe I might keepe them to Schoole w<sup>ch</sup> they want att Marsh:<sup>1</sup> & therefore Iff thou approve thereof I woulde desire thee to write a line or two to my wiffe to Incourage her to y<sup>e</sup> Journey & to bringe y<sup>e</sup> children alongst with her w<sup>ch</sup> I am not willinge to have left att Marsh with servants In there mothers absence

And as touchinge my liberty I am not very solicitous about it seeinge Iff I were freed heere in all probability I shoulde bee soone sent to goale again as soone as I returned Into y<sup>e</sup> north ffor y<sup>e</sup> Kirbys have an Invetterate enmity to truth & ffreinds : & to mee In particular : & as y<sup>e</sup> present humor off men in authority stands I see litle other butt Imprisonement & afflictions attendinge ffreinds & seeinge Itt is my lott to bee throwne Into prison In this Country Itt might be as well to beare my testimony here for y<sup>e</sup> Lord & his truth as in any other place : & therefore Iff thou approve thereof I think it might be very Convenient & Commendable for my wiffe to come & live with mee & to bring y<sup>e</sup> children alongst with her now att y<sup>e</sup> springe off y<sup>e</sup> yeere : but Iff thou think it best for her to come without y<sup>e</sup> children & to come by London to see what further may be donne : or otherwise to come directly Into Cornewall I submitt it unto thy Judgement & doe desire thou will advise my wiffe who I perceiue is a litle uneasy in her minde already about her not visitinge mee all this while : soe accordinge as thou gives advice I perceiue shee will prepare either to come with or without y<sup>e</sup> Children : or to stay to

<sup>1</sup> Marsh Grange, the Lower home, near Swarthmoor.

see y<sup>e</sup> Issue off y<sup>e</sup> Kinges Intended but now obstructed  
graunt by y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Keeper

Here are a parcell off books sent doune to ffalmouth  
ffrom Jo: Bringehurst amongst w<sup>ch</sup> are some off y<sup>e</sup> life &  
death of Jo: Perrott whose memoriall is not very pleasant  
in these parts: & I am sure Itt is not profitable nor con-  
venient to sende such bookes abroade especially now &  
Indeed y<sup>e</sup> County beinge under such sufferinges as there is  
not a meetinge hardly left: Itt is not proper to packe  
bookes upon y<sup>m</sup> especially such as have noe service for  
truth as I thinke J: P: memoriall hath not: Some ffreinds  
woulde have sent y<sup>m</sup> backe but I thought not fitt soe to doe  
but rather to keepe y<sup>m</sup> & to caution him not to sende any  
more bookes without order: hee says In his letter some  
ffreinds att London did puff him upon sendinge y<sup>m</sup> butt  
Iff freinds did putt him upon it they did not well to doe it  
without adviseinge y<sup>e</sup> Country ffreinds or some In y<sup>e</sup>  
Country first of it: The other books sent downe to T: S:<sup>1</sup>  
from T: C:<sup>2</sup> are still layde by & kept by him to what ende  
I know not: hee is not willinge to returne y<sup>m</sup> & less willinge  
to burne y<sup>m</sup> & yett I think unwillinge to disperse y<sup>m</sup> or  
afraÿde soe to doe:

Soe haveinge litle more but y<sup>e</sup> remembrans off my  
deare & unexpressable love unto thee & to my bro: &  
sister Meade & sister Susan & to my bro: & sister Rouse  
when thou sees y<sup>m</sup> Is most att present ffrom

Thy dearely loveinge Son

THO: LOWER

[addressed]

ffor Susannah ffell att William  
Meades house merchant att y<sup>e</sup>  
Signe off y<sup>e</sup> Shippe In fannchurch  
Street these to be delivered to  
G: ff: London

[endorsed by receiver]

Cornwall 3 more premunired

R 21  $\frac{1}{mo}$  8 $\frac{3}{4}$

[The transcript from which the above letter has been  
printed has been compared with the original at Friends  
House.]

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Salthouse

<sup>2</sup> Probably, Thomas Curtis



# Index

"By Tre, Pol, and Pen,  
You shall know the Cornishmen."

Figures in heavy-faced type denote principal references.

Figures enclosed in parentheses denote anonymous references.

- |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| <p>Allen, John, (viii), xiii.<br/>Allen, John, constable, 131<br/>Allen, Joseph, priest, 7<br/>Allen, Peter, constable, 103<br/>Allen, William, overseer, 71,<br/>74, 75, 110, 113, 139<br/>Augier, <i>see</i> Auger<br/>Anstis, John, registrar, 99,<br/>100, 106<br/>Appleby, Charles, 23, 36, 52,<br/>56, 63<br/>Appleby, Mary, 52, 56.<br/>Archer, John, judge, 59<br/>Arthur, John, constable, 101<br/>Arundell, Charles, 139<br/>Arundell, John, justice, 114<br/>Arundell, Capt. Nicholas, 27<br/>Arundell, William, mayor, 65,<br/>67, 99<br/>Atkins, Judge, 132<br/>Auger, Abigail, 52, 53<br/>Auger (Angier), Edward, 30,<br/>31, 42, 52, 53, 99<br/>Auger, Elizabeth, 82<br/>Auger, Peter, <i>see</i> Odger, Peter<br/>Austire, John, constable, 49<br/>Avery, Richard, constable,<br/>80-85<br/>Avery, Thomas, constable, 63</p> <p>Badcock, Thomas, 62<br/>Baker, Edward, constable,<br/>102, 103, 139<br/>Baker, John, warden, 22<br/>Balberry, Ralph, 119<br/>Ball, Philippa, 103<br/>ballad-sellers, 58<br/>Bande, Mathew, constable,<br/>101<br/>Bant, Thomas, 26, 34<br/>Barber, Anne, 70<br/>Bealing, Edward, 71, 133<br/>Bedford, Francis, priest, 68,<br/>94, 99, 101<br/>Beheathicke, Walter, perse-<br/>cutor, 24.<br/>Bennett, Henry, mayor, 29,<br/>30</p> | <p>Bennett, John, persecutor,<br/>24<br/>Bennett, Mathew, 110<br/>Bennett, Robert, justice, 8<br/>Bennett, Samuel, 110<br/>Bennett, Thomas, bailiff, 46<br/>Benny, William, 29, 36<br/>Bescawen, —, recorder, 7<br/>Bewley, George, 10, 11, 23<br/>Bigg, Nicholas, informer, 90<br/>Biggs, Eleanor, 110<br/>Biggs, Nicholas, constable,<br/>110, 113, 139<br/>Billet, Christopher, justice,<br/>69<br/>Billet, Renatus, justice, 32,<br/>37<br/>Billing, Philippa, 50, 73, 75,<br/>76<br/>Binham, William, constable,<br/>71, 92<br/>Blaykling, Anne, 2, 3<br/>Bligh, Elizabeth, 118, 119,<br/>139, 140<br/>Bloy, Sampson, justice, 27.<br/>Bodmin, 4, 8, 11, 28, 29, 31,<br/>33, 34, 38, 39, 42, 49, 51,<br/>57, 66, 67, 73, 77, 105<br/>Body, Patience, 35<br/>Bojea, 71<br/>Bond, —, persecutor, 33<br/>Bonew, James, 78, 79<br/>Bonner, Bishop, 95<br/>Bonny, Sampson, serjeant, 66<br/>Boscastle, 30, 40, 52, 53<br/>Bosistow (Bristow), Blanche,<br/>42<br/>Botreauxcastle, <i>see</i> Boscastle<br/>Bovett, Henry, bailiff, 79,<br/>80<br/>Bovett, Mathew, constable,<br/>117<br/>Bowdon, Laurence, constable,<br/>93<br/>Box, John, gaoler, 4, 11, 39,<br/>137<br/>Brandley, William, perse-<br/>cutor, 24<br/>Brasgirdle, John, priest, 13</p> | <p>Bray, John, 26<br/>Breage, 106<br/>Bridewell, Launceston, 15, 60<br/>Bridewell, Truro, 43, 45<br/>Bridgman, Nicholas, perse-<br/>cutor, 112<br/>Bringhurst, John, 145<br/>Broadoak (Bradock), 40, 60<br/>Budock, 27, 32, 43, 69, 71,<br/>98, 106, 114<br/>Buller (Poller), Jane, 121, 122,<br/>124, 134, 135<br/>Buller, John, esq., 99<br/>Bunny, Sampson, persecutor,<br/>24<br/>Burgess, Grace, 8<br/>Burgess, Henry, mayor, 3, 7,<br/>8<br/>burials, 50, 109, 110, 113, 115,<br/>139<br/>Burt, Christopher, perse-<br/>cutor, 24<br/>Burt, Joseph, persecutor, 24</p> <p><i>Cacchoke</i>, 11, 16<br/>Cage, The, 63<br/>Calstock, viii, 8, 13, 21, 31,<br/>40, 59, 66<br/>Cam, Ann, receiver of goods,<br/>139<br/>Cardew, Jane, 16, 22<br/>Carew, Thomas, clerk, 66<br/>Carew, Thomas, priest, 4,<br/>34, 38, 39, 55<br/>Carlyon, Thomas, warden,<br/>110, 139<br/>Carlyon, Tristram, constable,<br/>101-103<br/>Carter, John, justice, 5<br/>Carvarth, 90<br/>Ceely, John, justice, 29, 40,<br/>59<br/>Ceely, Peter, justice, 1-3, 7, 9<br/>Ceely, Thomas, justice, 7<br/>Cersise, Gabriel, overseer,<br/>69, 71<br/>Chapman, Abigail, 65<br/>Chapman, John, 48, 55<br/>Chapman, Jonathan, 24</p> |
|---|---|---|

- Chapman, Rebecca, 63, 66  
 Chapman, Richard, 4<sup>8</sup>, 55  
 Chapple, Isaac, 127  
 Charleton, Job, judge, 122, 123-127, 129  
 Chatty, John, mayor, 27  
 Christmas Day, viii, xiii, 33, 53, 61-63, 65, 66, 69.  
*See* Sunday work  
 Christopher, James, bailiff, 20  
 church, non-attendance, viii, xi, 9, 19, 35, 36, 40, 41, 43, 45, 49, 52, 53, 57, 58, 62, 63, 100, 105-107, 115, 116, 128, 131-136  
 church repairs, 6, 13, 14, 22, 26, 99  
 churches, speaking in, 1-9, 11, 14, 15, 22, 35  
 Clarke, Daniel, 30, 41, 46, 47, 50, 60, 62, 64, 134, 136, 137  
 Clarke, Elizabeth, 41, 42  
 Clarke, John, Jun., 3<sup>c</sup>  
 Clarke, Priscilla, 50  
 Clarke, Tristram, 9, 14, 15, 30, 41, 42, 47, 62  
 Clemens, Thomas, proctor, 31  
 Clements, Elizabeth, 121, 124, 134, 135  
 Clements, John, 36, 115, 121, 124, 135  
 Clements, Katherine, 121, 124, 134, 135  
 Clements, Mary, 115, 121, 124, 127-129, 134, 135, 142  
 clothing searched, 8, 10, 25, 27  
 Coade, Michael, warden, 70  
 Coale, Joseph, 2, 3, 10, 11  
 Coale, Josiah, 60  
 Cocke, Michael, persecutor, 50, 51  
 Cocke, Thomas, warden, 22  
 Cocke, William, overseer, 110, 113, 139  
 Collier, John, priest, 98, 114  
 Colpresse, Thomas, priest, 15  
 Commen, William, informer, 109  
 Connocke, John, justice, 121, 122, 127  
 Constable, Henry, 93, 94  
 Constable, Mary, servant, 139  
 Constable, Mary and Eleanor, 116  
 Constable, William, 116  
 Conventicle Acts, 49, 60, 74-76, 78, 80, 81, 88, 91, 97, 103, 104, 110, 114, 119, 128, 140  
 Coriton, Sir John, justice, 26, 29, 30, 40, 41, 47  
 Corke, *see* Cocke  
 Cornish, Richard, 32, 57, 61, 70  
 Cosens, Nicholas, sheriff, 31  
 Cothey, Jacob, 119-121, 124, 131, 134, 135  
 Cothey, John, 72, 117, 119, 121, 124, 134  
 Cotton, William, justice, 30, 40, 43, 52, 53, 59  
 Couch, Robert, constable, 9  
 Coull, Mark, justice, 23, 24  
 Cowling, Ensign, 44  
 Cowling, Peter, priest, 40, 60  
 Crabbe, Captain, 94  
 Creede, 90  
 Crocker, Richard, persecutor, 24  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 10  
 Croppe, Peter, persecutor, 113, 139  
 Crowgie, Grace, 36  
 Crowgie, John, 32, 36, 56, 71, 108, 109  
 Curtis, Thomas, 101, 145  
 Dally, William, constable, 8  
 Dandy, Thomas, solicitor, 31, 67, 68  
 Daniell, Jacob, justice, 8  
 Daniell, John, 119  
 Daniell, Susanna, 3, 8  
 Davey, Henry, warden, 86  
 Davy, John, 110  
 deaths in prison, 99, 100, 115, 133  
 Deeble, Anne, 38  
 Deeble, Nicholas, priest, 8, 21, 31, 59  
 Deeble, Thomas, 4, 6, 11, 21, 22, 26, 38, 50, 55, 66, 100  
 Deeble, William, 26, 38  
 Denning (During), Philip, 29, 60  
 Deright, John, 36, 37, 56  
 Dever, Nicholas, bailiff, 12  
 Dinver, Humfry, constable, 22  
 Dodge, John, constable, 21  
 Doomsdale, 1-3, 30  
 Dordon, William, constable, 65  
 Dorrell, Thomas, justice, 77, 94-98  
 Duloe, 31, 34, 41, 48, 55, 67, 105, 114, 115, 121, 122, 124  
 Dunkin, William, mayor, 127  
 Dunkyn, Robert, priest, 15  
 During, *see* Denning  
 Dymond, Francis W., x  
 Earl, Joseph, 82  
 Edgecomb, Sir Richard, 126, 137  
 Edmonds, Henry, informer, 131  
 Edwards, Joan, 8  
 Elford, Robert, constable, 5  
 Elliott, John, 19, 78, 79, 102, 119-121, 124, 134, 135  
 Elliott, Joseph, 19, 29, 78, 102, 119  
 Elliott, Mary, 19  
 Elliott, Nicholas, 19  
 Elliott, Philippa, 29, 72, 102, 119  
 Elhott, Rose, 19  
 Ellis, Dorothy, 86  
 Ellis, Elizabeth, 86  
 Ellis, James, informer, 80  
 Ellis, John, vii, 3, 5, 7, 9, 12, 13, 20, 24, 86  
 Ellis, Philippa, 86  
 Ellis, Walter, informer, 80, 81  
 Emmett, Nicholas, 100, 114, 143  
 Endellion, 100, 114  
 Evans, Thomas, viii, 36, 47, 48, 54, 58  
 Evely, Thomas, persecutor, 30  
 Everett, Thomas, bailiff, 68  
 Falmouth, 27, 32, 61, 65, 68-70, 94, 99, 101, 106, 107, 113, 114, 133, 134, 145  
 Fathers, John, priest, 8, 13  
 fees, 137  
 Fell, Mary, *aft.* Lower, 76  
 Fell, Susannah, 145  
 Fell, Thomas, judge, 89  
*femme covert*, 127, 129, 134, 142  
 Feock, 131  
 Feudge, Thomas, mayor, 35, 36  
 Fleet Prison, 31, 67  
 Flemming, John, 127-129, 134, 135, 142  
 Fleshman, Christopher, persecutor, 24  
 Foote, John, persecutor, 42  
 Forbes, James, priest, 31, 67, 68, 105  
 Forde, George, constable, 6  
 Fowey (Foy), 11, 102  
 Fox, George, v, xii, 1, 2, 141  
 Fox, John, captain, xiii, 2, 10  
 Garland, John, constable, 26  
 Gatley, Anthony, 139  
 Gay, *see* Gye  
 Gewen, Thomas, justice, 1, 8, 9, 19, 20  
 Gewen, William, justice, 77  
 Giddey, Thomas, 132  
 Gilbert, John, 48, 55  
 Giles, John, 110  
 Giles, Richard, 110  
 Gill, John, marshal, 29, 30  
 Gill, Margaret, 40, 59  
 Glandfield, Gabriel, warden, 69  
 Glydden, Honor, 98  
 Glydden, Philippa, 98  
 Glyn, John, judge, 1  
 Godfrey, James, 2, 3  
 Godfrey, Peter, 29, 102, 118, 120, 121, 124, 131, 134  
 Godfrey, William, persecutor, 11  
 Godolphin, William, justice, 35, 42, 77  
 Goosegarn, Sampson, 19  
 Goring, George, 85  
 Grampound, 118, 119, 121  
 Gray, Ambrose, 14, 29  
 Gregor, Francis, justice, 66  
 Grills, Adam, 30, 47  
 Grosse, Ambrose, 93, 94, 101, 104-106, 108, 109, 113  
 Grosse, George, constable, 93  
 Grosse, Nicholas, warden, 102  
 Growden, Benjamin, 109, 110, 113, 139 (140)  
 Growden, Elizabeth, (102) 110  
 Growden, Joseph, 102, 103, 110, 119  
 Growden, Laurence, 6, 17, 19, 20, 22, 28, 32, 34, 51, 110

- Grubb, Henry, 42, 49, 55  
 Gulvall, 87  
 Gwin, Francis, 71, 99, 101, 107  
 Gye, Edward, 134, 136, 137  
 Gye, John, 40, 44, 134  
 Gye (Gay), Katherine, viii, 13, 21, 31, 40, 59, 66  
 Gyles, John, guardsman, 118  
 Halvosa, William, overseer, 71  
 Hambly, John, 13  
 Hambly, Loveday—  
   summoned to Westminster, 3  
   distraints, vii, 3, 6, 12, 13, 20, 22, 34, 39, 45, 78-80, 89, 90, 92, 102  
   ill-treatment, 4, 50  
   in Bodmin prison, 4, 17, 39, 50  
   meetings at her house, 20, 29, 71, 72, 74-76, 78, 80, 88, 90, 91, 101, 103  
   in Launceston prison, 29  
   peace principles, 61  
   letter to Justices, 90  
 Hancock, Edward, 41, 61  
 Hancock, Joane, 19, 78, 79  
 Hancock, John, 48, 54  
 Harberton, Devon, 55  
 Harell, Oliver, constable, 56  
 Haskyn, John, constable, 116  
 hat-honour, 1-4, 9, 15, 27, 59, 62, 102  
 Hatton, Thomas, warden, 71  
 Hawkey, Reginald, sheriff, 106, 137  
 Hawkey, Richard, tithe-owner, 5  
 Hawkey, William, 16, 36, 81, 82, 84  
 Hawkin, George, 30, 41, 47, 57, 64  
 Hawkin, John, 75, 76  
 Hawkin, Robert, 8, 30, 41, 47  
 Hawkin, Samson, 15, 30, 41, 43, 47, 64  
 Hawkin, Walter, 30, 47, 60, 75, 76  
 Hawkyn, John, constable, 26  
 Hawton, Nicholas, persecutor, 47  
 Hays, John, 102  
 Hearle, Oliver, constable, 35, 36  
 Helier, Henry, mayor, 66  
 Helling, Joseph, 23, 24  
 Helyer, John, persecutor, 34  
 Hendy, John, 110  
 Herbert (Sir Edward), chief-justice, 135  
 Herle, Edward, justice, 26, 28  
 Herle, Mary, 103  
 Hicks, John, constable, 102, 103, 139  
 Hicks, Walter, overseer, 104  
 Higman, Hugh, constable, 32, 33, 61  
 Higman, Mark, informer, 73-75  
 Higman, Mary, 79  
 Hill, Elizabeth, viii, 44, 57, 58, 61, 63  
 Hill, Elizabeth, junr., 63  
 Hill, Jacob, persecutor, 24  
 Hill, Michael, overseer, 71  
 Hill, Thomas, mayor, 86, 87  
 Hinks, Edmond, 7, 80, 83, 85  
 Hinson, John, priest, 87, 88  
 Hixt, Samuel, sheriff, 39, 45, 51  
 Hoare, John, bailiff, 80  
 Hobbs, Hugh, captain, 33, 34  
 Hoblyn, Anthony, persecutor, 24  
 Hocken, Roger, bailiff, 80, 81  
 Hodge, Francis, 27, 43, 56, 71, 98, 101, 106, 114  
 Hodge, Jane, 79  
 Hodge, John, 71  
 Hodge, John, constable, 19, 90, 101, 102  
 Hodge, Samuel, overseer, 71, 75  
 Hodge, Thomas, 78  
 Hodge, Thomas, overseer, 71, 73, 75, 92  
 Hodgkin, Thomas, v.  
 Honey, Samuel, 110  
 Honey, Samuel, constable, 29, 34, 35  
 Hoopar, William, constable, 114  
 Hooper, John, overseer, 71  
 Houlding, Thomas, mayor, 61  
 Hull, Joseph, priest, 5, 12, 13, 16, 20, 24, 25, 37  
 Humfrys, Matthew, warden, 85  
 Hunniwell, Joseph, informer, 90  
 Hunniwell, William, clerk, 61  
 Hunt, Richard, 42  
 Hunt, William, 70  
 Hutchins, David, 70  
*impropriator*, 4  
 Ivey, Mathew, warden, 110, 139  
 Jackman, John, 42  
 Jackson, George, 60  
 James, William, constable, 80, 82-84  
 Jeffery, Sampson, 28, 36, 37, 42, 71  
 Jeffreys, George, lord chief justice, 128-130, 141, 142  
 Jeffry, Ralf, warden, 7  
 Jenkin, John, 36, 48, 55  
 Jenkin, Ralph, constable, 102, 103  
 Jenkyn, Peter, sheriff, 3, 4  
 Jennings, —, clerk, 73  
 John, Thomas, constable, 85  
 Jones, Captain, 42  
 Jones, Hugh, justice, 37, 85-87, 104, 105, 111, 127, 128, 130, 132, 142  
 Jones, Judge, 105  
 Jose, Nicholas, 5, 13, 14, 16, 27, 36, 42, 60, 86, 104, 107, 111, 134  
 judgement on persecutors, 15, 45, 57, 60, 73, 74, 84, 87, 90, 95  
 Julian, Samuel, constable, 103, 139  
 Julian, Thomas, warden, 94  
 Kea, 131, 132  
 Keeling, John, judge, 59  
 Keigwin, William, justice, 107  
 Kemp, John, overseer, 71  
 Kemp, Peter, serjeant, 48, 54  
 Kendall, John, justice, 5, 12, 25  
 Kendall, Thomas, justice, 94, 95  
 Kent, John, constable, 29  
 Kenwyn, 80, 82  
 Kessell, —, persecutor, 34  
 Killegarne, John, 110  
 Kimpe, Luke, warden, 13  
 King, Philip, scribe, 124  
 Kirkby, persecutor, 144  
 Kirton, Elizabeth, 43  
 Kirton, John, 30, 31, 36, 60  
 Knapp, Lewes, sheriff, 45  
 Kumbilowe (Rumbilowe), Nathaniel, priest, 21  
 Lands End, 16, 32, 86, 104, 107, 127, 142  
 Lanes, John, persecutor, 50  
 Langden, Walter, justice, 26, 28  
 Langford, Robert, mayor, 52, 56-58  
 Langman, John, 137  
 Lanhadren, Penelope, viii, 70  
 Lanivet, 93  
 Lanlivery, 93  
 Lauce, James, justice, 3, 7-9, 12, 16  
 Launceston, 1-3, 7, 8, 14, 15, 27-32, 35, 37, 40, 42, 43, 45, 47-49, 52, 54, 59, 60, 86, 107, 111, 116, 120, 121, 123, 124, 126-130, 132, 133, 135, 141  
 Lawrence, Benjamin, 60  
 Lawrence, Edward, constable, 131  
 Laycock, Henry, constable, 117, 118  
 Lent, selling in, 49  
 Lilby, John, 131  
 Lillycrap, Mary, 107  
 Liskeard, xiii, 5, 6, 12, 23, 25, 28, 35, 36, 39, 44, 47, 48, 52, 54, 56, 58, 60, 61, 63, 66, 127  
 literature, 1, 3, 26, 57, 61, 145  
 Littleton, John, bailiff, 106, 108, 109, 113  
 Liverton, Priest, 1, 11, 16  
 Lobb, John, warden, 81  
 Lobb, Richard, justice, 2  
 Lobbe, Humfry, constable, 40, 47, 48, 54  
 Lobbe, Peter, constable, 35, 36, 48, 54, 56-58  
 Lockett, John, constable, 14  
 London, 31, 67, 93, 137, 144  
 Lostwithiel, 17  
 Lower Borame, 33  
 Lower, Elizabeth, *form.* Trelawny, 44, 45  
 Lower, Humfry, 14, 26, (33)  
 Lower, Mary, *form.* Fell, 89, (90, 126, 143)

- Lower, Thomas—  
 copyist, v. xli  
 relations, 14, 44, 45, 72, 89,  
 143-145  
 presented for non-attend-  
 ance at church, 9, 19  
 attacked on the high-way,  
 33  
 discussion with justices, 19,  
 72ff, 119  
 doing good for evil, 20  
 in prison at Liskeard, 44  
 distresses, xliii, 72, 74, 80,  
 89, 90  
 appeal to Justice Polwhele,  
 72  
 before the bench at Truro,  
 73  
 intervenes on behalf of  
 James Parke, 89  
 letter to justices at Truro,  
 90  
 letter to Justice Dorrell, 95  
 return from Lancashire,  
 125  
 meetings at his house and  
 arrest, 117, 118  
 in Launceston prison, 120,  
 134, 141  
 before Judge Charleton,  
 122  
 præmunired, 123, 143  
 letter to George Fox, xliii,  
 141  
 released from gaol, 135  
 Luggar, Amos, guardsman,  
 117  
 Luggar, Henry, 41  
 Luke, Walter, constable, 80,  
 84  
 Luxulyan, 93, 102, 104, 106
- Mabe, 32, 36, 45, 49, 56, 69,  
 71, 100, 109  
 Mably, John, 8, 14, 16, 29, 98  
 Mallhuse, Thomas, mayor,  
 27, 28  
 Manaton, Ambrose, perse-  
 cutor, 46  
 Manaton, Pierce, persecutor,  
 46  
 Manaton, Sampson, 47  
 Marazion, 9, 86, 87  
 Marke, Christopher, marshal,  
 48, 54  
 Marke, Richard, constable,  
 62  
 Market Jew, *see* Marazion  
 marriage, viii, 52, 54, 56  
 Marsh Grange, 144  
 Marten, John, 28, 36  
 Martin, John, bailiff, 3  
 Martyn, John, constable, 66  
 Mason, William, warden, 114  
 Masters, John, reeve, 15  
 Mathew, John, constable, 85  
 Matthew, Thomas, 48, 56  
 Matthews, John, 35, 42, 127,  
 132  
 Mawgan, 71  
 May, John, informer, 71-75,  
 78-80, 88, 90, 92-94, 139  
 May, Joseph, priest, 74  
 May, Katherine, impropriator,  
 39, 45, 46  
 Maynard, Benjamin, 1  
 maypole, 61
- Meade, Wm. and Sarab, 145  
 meetings attended, xi, 9, 10,  
 20, 23, 29, 32, 36, 42, 43,  
 46-48, 54-56, 60, 69-72,  
 75, 76, 80, 82, 83, 84, 86,  
 90, 91, 94, 96, 97, 98, 101,  
 103, 110-111, 117, 127,  
 131, 139, 142  
 Mellot, James, overseer, 86  
 Menheniot, 41, 61  
 Mevagissey, 35, 53, 79, 94  
 Michell, Arthur, constable,  
 6  
 military requirements refused,  
 vii, 34, 35, 50, 61, 66,  
 133, 134  
 Mill, John, persecutor, 42  
 Millard, Martin, constable,  
 85  
 Mills, Ephraim, 32, 36, 37  
 Mills, Richard, 27  
 Mills, Roger, 36  
 Minster, 99  
 Mohun, Lord, justice, 39, 46  
 Mohun, William, justice, 110,  
 119, 121, 139  
 Monke, Henry, tithingman,  
 15  
 Monkey, John, constable, 69,  
 71  
 Montague (Sir William), 133  
 Moore, Lionel, constable, 48,  
 54, 56, 58, 61, 63  
 Moore, Tristram, bailiff, 68  
 Morice, Thomas, constable,  
 111, 112  
 Morshead, John, constable,  
 56  
 Mounce, Thomas, vii, 5, 6,  
 12, 25, 39, 44, 47, 54, 59,  
 60  
 Moyle, John, justice, 6, 13,  
 22, 26  
 Myers, James, 1-3, 9, 16
- Neales, Job, priest, 8, 11  
 Newman, Anne, viii, 70  
 Newman, John, justice, 114  
 Nicholas, Edmond, warden,  
 13, 14  
 Nicholas, Judge, 2, 3  
 Nichols, William, 110  
 Nicoll, Anthony, justice, 1, 2,  
 4, 14  
 Nicolls, Francis, justice, 31  
 Nicolls, John, justice, 26, 61  
 Nicolls, Joseph, mayor, 48,  
 52, 54, 56  
 Nicolls, Joseph, captain, 44,  
 45  
 Nicolls, Thomas, priest, 5,  
 12, 23, 24  
 Notle, Peter, warden, 6  
 Noy, Humfry, justice, 73, 78,  
 89  
 Nute, John, constable, 66
- oaths, *passim*  
 Odger (Auger), Peter, 32, 36,  
 37, 49, 56  
 Okey, John, overseer, 86  
 Oliver, Priest, 8  
 Oliver, Richard, constable,  
 48  
 Oliver, Steven, 131  
 Oliver, William, 100, 131,  
 136, 137
- Olivey, Joan, 127  
 Olivey, Sampson, 131, 133  
 Opey, Francis, constable,  
 101-103  
 Osborne, Anne, *form.* Deeble,  
 38  
 Osborne, Nicholas, 38  
 Ostler, Roger, persecutor, 83  
 Oxford, 74
- Page, Samuel, persecutor, 24  
 Parke, James, 88, 93, 94  
 Parke, Thomas, constable, 81  
 Parson, Edward, constable,  
 102, 104  
 Parsons, Matthew, captain,  
 33  
 Pascoe, John, 104  
 Pawlin, Sampson, 48, 54, 58,  
 66  
 Pawlin, Stephen, 35, 48, 54,  
 57, 58  
 Pawlin, Thomas, 14, 44, 48,  
 54, 58, 66  
 Pawly, John, persecutor, 23,  
 24  
 Pawly, Oliver, persecutor, 24  
 Peake, Jane, 115, 121, 122,  
 124, 134, 135  
 Peake, Philippa, 115, 121,  
 122, 124, 134, 135  
 Pearce, ———, town clerk, 60,  
 77, 78  
 Pearce, Edward, constable,  
 69  
 Pearce, Michael, constable,  
 133  
 Pearce, Thomas, 43  
 Pearce, William, constable,  
 133  
 Pello, Henry, constable, 71  
 Pello, John, constable, 70  
 Pello, Robert, constable, 71  
 Pelynt, 121, 122, 124  
 Pendarvis, William, justice,  
 35  
 Pendennis Castle, 2, 10, 32,  
 36  
 Pendennis, William, justice,  
 27  
 Pender, Benjamin, mayor,  
 68, 69  
 Pengelly, Edward, constable,  
 116  
 Pennance, 90  
 Penrose, 133  
 Penrose, Joseph, constable,  
 81  
 Penrose, Margery, 36  
 Penryn, 7, 10, 27, 28, 37, 57,  
 69-71, 101, 133  
 Penwarden, Johan, 36, 42  
 Penwarthen, Mary, 42  
 Penwith, 5, 20  
 Penzance, 24  
 Perrot, John, 145  
 persecution regretted, 7, 73  
 84, 85, 87  
 Peter, Thomas, constable,  
 133  
 Peters, Charles, 94, 97, 98,  
 112, 143  
 Peters, John, 94, 112, 134,  
 143  
 Peters, Philippa, 98, 112  
 Petherick, John, persecutor,  
 24



- Pett, Bartholomew, persecutor, 24  
 Pett, Francis, sergeant, 48, 54  
 Phillips, Thomas, 70  
 Pike, John, priest, 62, 64  
 Pike, William, priest, 42, 55, 62, 64  
 Pinnock, 42  
 Piper, Thomas, mayor, 28, 63  
 plotting denied, 44  
 Plymouth, xiv, 59, 143  
 Pody, Patience, 19  
 Polgoone, David, persecutor, 34  
 Polgoone, John, constable, 61  
 Polgoone, William, constable, 61, 74  
 Poller, *see* Buller  
 Polwhele, Degory, justice, 37, 49, 71, 72-74-77, 79, 84, 89-92, 93  
 Polwhele, John, justice, 29, 37, 53, 80  
 Pomeroy, Charles, informer, 94  
 Pope, Nathaniel, bailiff, 108, 109, 113  
 præmunire, 107, 114, 127-131, 133-135, 141, 142  
 Prideaux, Edmond, justice, 5, 8, 14  
 Probus, 49  
 Prout, Thomas, persecutor, 11  
 Pyott, Edward, 1
- Quarme, John, priest, 106  
 Quarme, Thomas, titheowner, 5, 20, 25  
 Quarme, Walter, priest, 113, 114, 134  
 Quethiock, 21, 34, 38, 50, 55, 66, 100
- Rashleigh, Jonathan, justice, 34, 35, 137  
 Rayle, John, 70  
 Read, George, 14, 32, 37, 40, 42, 53, 85  
 Read, John, 32, 42, 60  
 Read, Tobias, 32  
 Reade, William, constable, 133  
 Reall (Reily), John, 36, 56  
 Recusancy, Popish-, 106, 108, 109, 113, 124, 127, 130  
 Reede, John, constable, 70  
 Rescorla, John, constable, 117  
 Reskelly, Elizabeth, 86  
 Reynolde, John, warden, 6, 22  
 Reynolds, Hugh, 29, 81, 83  
 Reynolds, Jane, 83  
 Reynolds, Nathan, constable, 5  
 Richards, John, warden, 14  
 Richards, Michael, constable, 16  
 Richards, Richard, 127, 132  
 Richards, Stephen, 69, 70, 106, 133
- Richards, Stephen, constable, 69  
 Richards, Thomas, 86  
 Richards, Wilmott, 127  
 Rickard, Hercules, constable, 27  
 Ringwood, Hugh, priest, 40, 60  
 Roach, John, 131, 132  
 Roberts, Nowell, warden, 85  
 Roberts, Thomas, constable, 85  
 Roberts, William, 42, 85  
 Robins, George, warden, 131  
 Robins, Joan, 81  
 Robins, Nicholas, 81  
 Robinson, James, town-clerk, 28  
 Robinson, Thomas, justice, 56, 57  
 Rogers, Bryan, overseer, 69  
 Rogers, Christopher, constable, 66  
 Rogers, Dorothy, 121, 122, 124, 127-129, 134, 135, 142  
 Rogers, Nathaniel, 115  
 Rogers, Peter, 121, 122, 124, 134, 135  
 Rogers, Simon, constable, 24  
 Roscannock, Charles, justice, 26, 27, 29  
 Rous, John and Margaret, 145  
 Rouse, Anthony, justice, 6, 8, 9, 13, 15, 20, 22, 26  
 Rowe, Edward, 111  
 Rowe, Mathew, clerk, 87  
 Rowett, John, 7, 15, 29, 30, 35, 53, 79, 94  
 Rowett, Katharine, 53, 54  
 Rowett, William, overseer, 71, 74, 75  
 Rowse, Henry, constable, 35  
 Rowse, Stephen, constable, 92  
 Rumbelowe, *see* Kumbilowe  
 Rundell, Susanna, 36, 37  
 Rundell, Thomas, constable, 114
- Sacraments, 106  
 St. Austell, vii, x, 3, 4, 19, 22, 28, 29, 32, 35, 39, 51, 61, 71, 88, 94, 101, 109, 110, 113, 117, 119, 120, 124, 140  
 St. Buryan, 16  
 St. Clements, 81  
 St. Ewe, 74, 110, 119  
 St. Germans, 100  
 St. Hillary, 100  
 St. John's Day, 61  
 St. Just, 32, 42, 85, 99  
 St. Keyne, 116  
 St. Lawrence, 28  
 St. Leven, 85  
 St. Mewan, 121, 124  
 St. Minver, 8, 11, 29, 94, 95, 97, 111, 112, 115  
 St. Stephens in Brannell, 15  
 St. Tudy, 14, 16, 27  
 St. Tue, *see* St. Ewe  
 Salt, William, 1
- Saltash, 49  
 Salthouse, Anne, *form*.  
 Upcott, 92, 102, 110, 139, 140  
 Salthouse, Thomas, 43, 92, 103, 108, 110, 118, 119-122, 124, 131, 134, 139, 140, 145  
 Samble, Richard, 107  
 Sanders, Grace, 132  
 Sanders, Thomas, constable, 131  
 Sanders, William, 132  
 Sandry, Henry, constable, 69, 71  
 Saundry, John, constable, 16  
 Sawle, Francis, justice, 32, 33  
 Sawle, Joseph, justice, 101-104, 109, 110, 117-122, 131, 133, 139  
 Sawle, Oliver, justice, 39  
 Sawyer, Sir Robert, 135, 136  
 Scantlebury, John, 65, 69, 70, 94, 113, 114, 134  
 Scantlebury, Mary, 65  
 Scantlebury, William, apostate, 107, 133  
 Scoble, Thomas, constable, 50  
 Seccombe, John, constable, 107  
 Sennen (Sunnen), 5, 12, 14, 16, 20, 27, 32, 35, 37, 85, 86, 104, 107, 111, 128, 132  
 Serjant, John, servant, 46  
 Sharpam, Samuel, warden, 94  
 Sharrock, Thomas, 36, 37  
 Sheppard, Cyprian, 69, 71  
 Short, Thomas, 25  
 Silby, William, justice, 111, 112, 114, 143  
 silence in meeting, 74, 75, 117  
 Smaley, Robert, mayor, 69  
 Smyth, John, bailiff, 45, 46, 50  
 Soper, Christopher, 118, 119, 121, 124, (129), 133  
 Southill, 15  
 Sowden, Richard, 41  
 Spry, Arthur, justice, 131, 132  
 Spry, Thomas, mayor, 57  
 Squire, Gabriel, gaoler, 43  
 Steephens, Thomas, constable, 110, 113, 117, 139  
 Steeres, William, constable, 93  
 Steevens, John, constable, 22  
 Stevens, John, 31, 40, 52, 53, 131  
 Stevens, Peter, mayor, 49  
 Stevens, Walter, 131, 134, 136, 137  
 Stoakes, William, mayor, 60  
 stocks, in the, 17, 22, 32, 33, 53, 61, 70  
 Stoke Climstand, 8, 9, 15, 30, 35, 41, 42, 47, 49, 50, 55, 57, 62, 64  
 sun-dial, 27  
 "Sunday Shillings," 35, 49, 57, 63, 131

- Sunday work, 17, 81, 83, *see*  
Christmas Day, St.  
John's Day
- Symons, Katherine, servant,  
139
- Syms, William, constable,  
107
- Tawley, George, constable,  
66
- Taylor, John, 86
- Teage (*alias* Michael), John,  
persecutor, 50, 51
- Teage, Thomas, 134
- Thomas, David, 110
- Thomas, Gerance, 131
- Thomas, John, clerk, (87),  
105
- Thomas, John, priest, 42
- Thomas, William, guards-  
man, 102
- Tincombe, John, priest, 7, 8
- tithes, *passim*
- Toms, William, priest, 14
- Tonkin, John, 32, 42, 127,  
132, 133
- Townson, Jane, 54, 56
- Townson (Towzy), Peter, 19,  
28, 54, 56, 63
- Townson, Stephen, 48, 54
- Trained Bands, 43, 54
- Treave, Thomas, senr., perse-  
cutor, 16
- Trebell, John, informer, 94
- Treble, Richard, persecutor,  
11
- Trecoigny, John, warden, 6
- Tredenham, Sir Joseph,  
justice, 110, 118-121, 139
- Trefry, Joane, (102), 110
- Trefry, John, 17, 102, 110,  
119-121, 124, 131, 134
- Trefusis, Major, 66
- Tregagle, John, justice, 77
- Tregangeeves, 19, 29, 78, 80,  
102, 117
- Tregelles, John, 32, 36, 37,  
56, 61, 65, 67-69, 99, 133
- Tregennis, Thomasin, 3, 6
- Tregennow, Gertrude, 121,  
124, 134, 135
- Tregennow, Jane, 121, 124,  
134, 135
- Tregennow, Mary, 121, 124,  
134, 135
- Tregennow, Richard, 22, 81,  
41, 48, 49, 55, 67, 106,  
114, 115
- Trelawny of Trelawne*, 44
- Trelawny (Sir), Jonathan,  
and bart., 34, 35, 41, 44,  
48, 49, 54-56
- Trelawny, Sir Jonathan, 3rd  
bart., 115, 116, 127, 143
- Trelawny, Jonathan, 121,  
122, 127
- Tremaine, Anne, 72, 73, 75,  
76
- Trematon, 42, 55
- Tremeere, (33)
- Treewe (Trewowe), Anne,  
42
- Treewe, James, warden, 85
- Treewe, Thomas, warden, 7,  
85
- Tresahar, James, overseer, 69
- Tresillian, Pascoe, tithe-  
owner, 12, 13, 24
- Trethowen, John, 32, 36, 45,  
56
- Trethowen, William, 32, 36,  
37, 45, 56, 71, 100
- Trevalga, 30, 43
- Trevara (Trevation), Jane, 69
- Treville, Andrew, justice, 5,  
12, 17, 25
- Trevirnard, Priest, 100
- Treweege, George, bailiff, 105
- Truro, 3, 7, 8, 27, 29, 32, 37,  
43, 45, 73, 75, 80, 82, 90
- Tuke, Anthony, persecutor,  
42
- Turney, Richard, mayor, 28,  
29
- Turtle, Adam, 59
- Tyack, Thomas, 100
- Udye (Veye), William, con-  
stable, 102, 104
- Upcott, Anne, *aff.* Salthouse,  
17, 22, 33, 78, 79, 139
- Upcott, George, persecutor,  
3, 12, 17-19
- Upcott, John, constable, 4, 9,  
17-19, 22
- Upcott, Joseph, persecutor,  
18
- Upcott, William, priest, 3,  
4, (9), 16-18
- vagrancy, 2
- Vague, Richard, overseer,  
102
- Vincent, Walter, justice, 12,  
14-16, 29, 32, 101
- Vingoe, Degory, 42
- Vingoe, Jenkin, 132
- Vivian, John, justice, 32
- Vivian, Joseph, 110
- Vowell, Edmund, justice, 9
- Wadebridge, 26
- Walcombe, Priest, 84
- Wallis(h), Degory, warden, 7
- Wallis(h), Jane, 85
- Wallis(h), John, 85, 99
- Wallish, Nicholas, constable,  
85
- Warberton, Judge, 4
- Warde, Bishop (Exon.), 61
- Warde, William, lawyer, 15
- Warren, Richard, constable,  
85
- Waugh, Dorothy, 3
- Way, William, 106, 134, 136,  
137
- Weeks, John, priest, 111
- West Answering to the North*,  
1, 3
- Westminster, 3, 4
- Whale, Thomas, informer,  
109
- Whitford, George, 19, 23, 28,  
63, 66
- Whitford, Richard, tithe-  
owner, 5
- Whitton, Edward, 87
- Wilcock, John, persecutor,  
112
- Wilkey, Jane, 42
- Williams, Henry, 98, 112
- Williams, John, 131, 132
- Williams, Marten, warden,  
7
- Williams, Philip, warden, 70
- Wills, Thomas, clerk, 53
- Wilton, Gilbert, constable,  
131
- Withers, Francis, judge, 123,  
125, 129
- Wrey, Christopher, recorder,  
57, 58
- Younge, Henry, constable,  
101